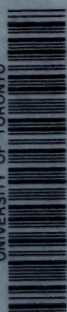


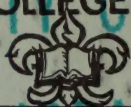
UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO



3 1761 01173216 1

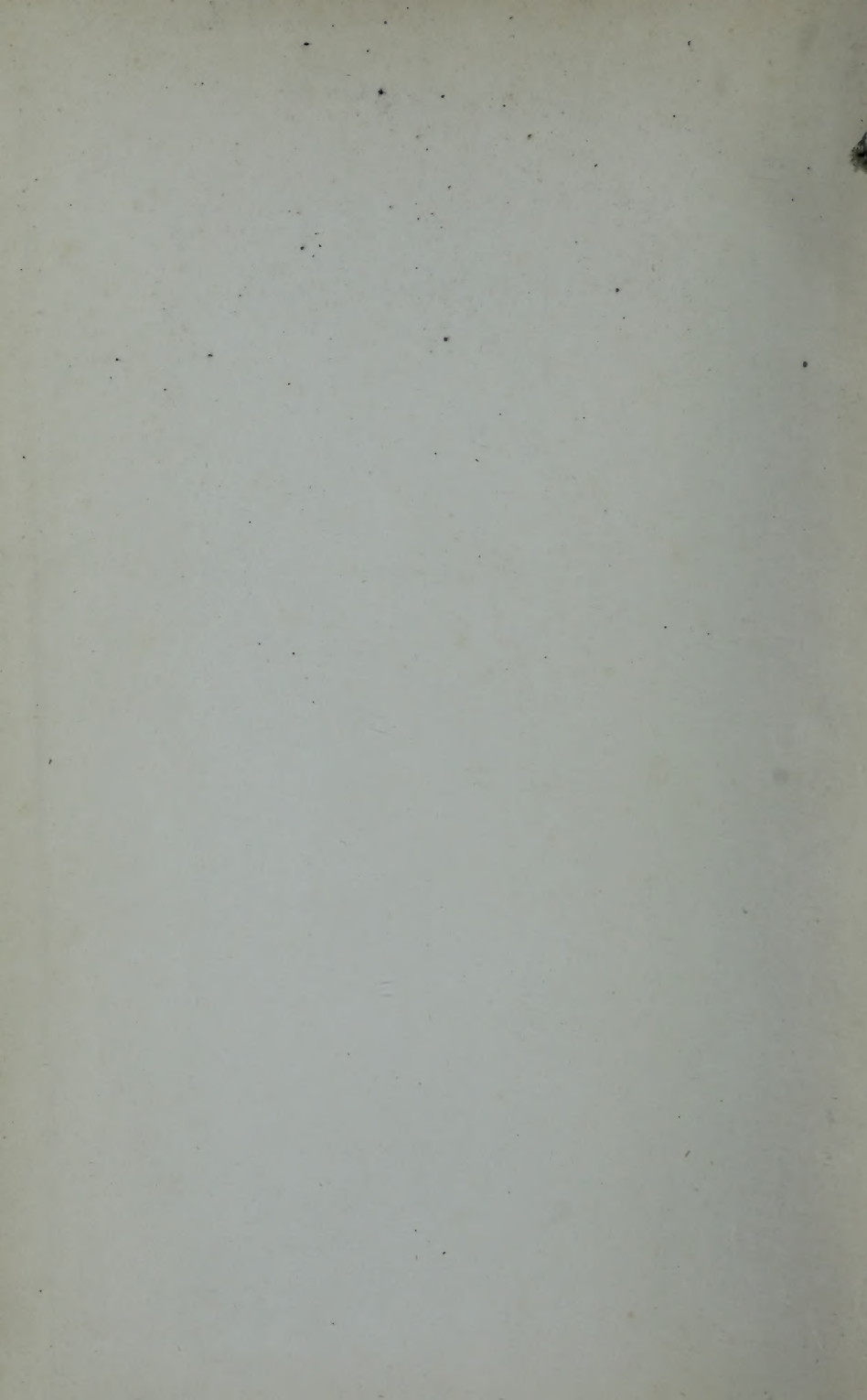


DISCARDED BY  
FROM THE LIBRARY OF  
TRINITY COLLEGE TORONTO



LIBRARY





Trinity House

NAOETSU

J a p a n



LETTERS

WRITTEN BY

THE ENGLISH RESIDENTS IN JAPAN.

1611-1623.







TOMBS OF WILLIAM ADAMS AND HIS WIFE AT HEMI.

# LETTERS

WRITTEN BY

## THE ENGLISH RESIDENTS IN JAPAN

1611-1623

*WITH OTHER DOCUMENTS ON*

THE ENGLISH TRADING SETTLEMENT IN JAPAN

*IN THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY*

EDITED BY

N. MURAKAMI

AND

K. MURAKAWA.

TÔKYÔ

THE SANKÔSHA, 1 MITOSHIROCHÔ-NICHÔME, KANDA.

---

MCM

U.S. BLUE  
MUR

DS  
#70  
H8



OCT 5 - 1922

# LIST OF ERRATA.



- P. 7, line 2, for *eure*, read *ever*.  
 P. 8, note, line 2, for *comtbrey*, read *countrye*.  
 P. 11, line 9, first 9 words should be omitted.  
 P. 11, Paragraph second, line 6, for *mlater*, read *matter*.  
 P. 11, paragraph second, last line, for *mathematchcks*, read *mathematicks*.  
 P. 12, 2nd paragraph, line 9, for *us*, read *vs*.  
 P. 13, line 2, *sailed* to ought to be in ordinary type.  
 P. 13, line 7, for *mw*, read *my*.  
 P. 23, 4th line from bottom, for *whethre*, read *whether*.  
 P. 28, 2nd paragraph, line 8, for *veary soum*, read *vearysoun*.  
 P. 29, line 20, for *yt*, read *ye*.  
 P. 30, line 9, for *Stippon*, read *Hippon*.  
 P. 39, 2nd line from bottom, for *laud*, read *land*.  
 P. 44, line 6, for *Eltona rrived*, read *Elton arrived*.  
 P. 44, line 10, for *newsfr om*, read *news from*.  
 P. 47, line 2, for *Wichham*, read *Wickham*.  
 P. 47, note, line 2, for XXII, read XXVI.  
 P. 47, note, last line, insert 2 before *Suruga*.  
 P. 51, 7th line from bottom of text, for *he*, read *be*.  
 P. 65, note, for 忠純, read 正純.  
 P. 66, 2nd parag., 6th line from bottom of text, for *vero*, read *wore*.  
 P. 73, line 14, for *Asiatie*, read *Asiatic*.  
 P. 73, line 18, for *Rantam*, read *Bantam*.  
 P. 74, 4th line from bottom of text, for *acct*, read *account*.  
 P. 74, note, line 3, for *inserced*, read *inserted*.  
 P. 85, note, for *Santvoord*, read *Santvoort*.

- P. 99, note 3, for *Malays*, read *Manila*.  
 P. 102, note, last parag., line 1, for *special*, read *special*.  
 P. 106, parag. 5 of the Japanese, for 申候度, read 申度物.  
 P. 106, note, line 1, for *library*, read *store*.  
 P. 110, near bottom, for *13th*, read *12th*.  
 P. 111, 2nd line from bottom of text, omit second *sorrye*.  
 P. 113, signs are misprinted. It should run

By me Wm. ADDAM. [L. S.]

Sealed and doe. in the pnces of us

RIC COCKS.

TEMPEST PEACOCKE.

RICHARDE WICKHAM.

- P. 115, near bottom, for *Oct. 1st*, read *Sept. 30*.  
 P. 120, line 9, for *adviging*, read *advising*.  
 P. 122, No. 2, line 8, for *Firanda*, read *Firando*.  
 P. 133, 2nd line from bottom, for *yedo*, read *Yedo*.  
 P. 141, 9th line from bottom, for *Northern*, read *Northerm*.  
 P. 171, line 10, for *mulitlated*, read *mutilated*.  
 P. 221, line 1, for *the yhad*, read *they had*.  
 P. 235, line 16, for *prounds*, read *pound*.  
 P. 241, No. 166, line 17, for *is*, read *to*.  
 P. 245, line 6, for *166*, read *166. I*.  
 P. 275, note, for *Sayemon*, read *Soyemon*.  
 P. 279d, No. 8, line 2, for *RICK*, read *RICH*.  
 P. 292, line 5, for *subieetes*, read *subiectes*.  
 P. 293, last line, for *groude*, read *groide*.



## PREFACE.

---

In June, 1598, a fleet of five sails fitted by a Company of Dutch merchants left the coast of Holland for the East Indies. Following the route discovered by Magellan, the fleet encountered many misfortunes on the coasts of South America, so that after eighteen months at sea, two ships only were left to pursue the voyage. They steered for Japan, and one being lost in a storm, the other “*de Liefde*,” arrived at Bungo on the 19th of April, 1600. But even this last could not escape the common fate; on her way to Uraga, she met a fearful storm, and was wrecked off the coast. Among the crew was an Englishman from Kent, William Adams by name, and pilot-major of the fleet. He found favour with Iyeyasu, was given a residence in Yedo and frequently called to speak with the latter. On these occasions he entertained the *Ex-Shogun* with accounts of the West, and taught “some points of geometry and understanding of mathematics, with other things, and pleased him so that what Adams said he would not contrary”. He built, besides, two ships of eighty, and one hundred and twenty tons respectively, in which latter a voyage to Mexico was made in 1610, with the shipwrecked Governor of the Philippines, Don Rodrigo de Viveyro y Velasco, on board. As

a reward for his services, Adams was endowed with an estate of two hundred and fifty *roku* in Hemi in Miuragōri in the province of Sagami. He was known among the Japanese as Miura Anjin (*anjin* 按針, pilot).

In 1611, having heard from the newly arrived Dutch merchants of the establishment of an English factory in Java, Adams wrote a letter addressed to his unknown countrymen, asking them to inform his wife and friends in England of himself; he also described in this letter the fair prospects of the Japan trade. Before this reached England, however, the East India Company had already decided upon founding a trading settlement in Japan, and sent a fleet under command of Captain John Saris. The "Clove" arrived at Hirado on the 11th of June, 1613. The desired privileges were granted by the government, and a factory was established at Hirado, with Richard Cocks as the chief merchant, and Adams as one of the members.

Captain Saris sailed from Japan in December 1613, and reaching England in November of the next year reported very favourably of the new factory. The East India Company calculated upon exceedingly profitable returns, but was very soon disappointed. The profit of sales in Japan was very much reduced on account of the Dutch competition, the trading adventures to Formosa, CochinChina and Siam were very often unsuccessful, and the hopes of the China trade, upon which so

much money was invested, were found to have been deceptive. The factory was closed in the end of 1623, after an existence of ten years, and the chief merchant, who had to bear all the blame, died at sea, March 27, 1624, on his way back to England.

William Adams did not live to see this unhappy end. He died on the 16th of May, 1620, leaving behind him in Japan his wife—daughter of a certain Magome Kageyu (馬込勘解由)<sup>1</sup>—, her two children, Joseph and Susanna, and another child in Hirado. Joseph inherited his father's estate in Hemi but appears to have lived usually in Yedo with his mother and sister.<sup>2</sup> Up to 1632, he carried on the foreign trade with the help of his father's old servants, but after this we find no trace of him.<sup>3</sup> Of the child in Hirado, Cocks tells us that he “offered to pay for the bringing of it up to school if the mother would deliver it to the English nation's protection”<sup>4</sup> From the entry for April 16, 1621 in Cocks's Diary, it seems that this offer was accepted.<sup>5</sup> The wife of Adams died in August,

1 One of the followers of Hasikura Rokuyemon, ambassador of Date Masamune to Spain and Rome, is said to have spoken of Adams's wife as “a principal woman.” See the letter of Victoria Sackwell to Secretary Winwood, Dec. 9, 1614, on P. 279e of this volume.

2 *Diary of Richard Cocks*: Tokyo, 1899. Vol. II., pp. 233, 245, 253.

3 長崎御用奇物識ニ曰フ 三浦舟中の五月二十六日 渡唐 三浦安針の舟也寛永九年まで渡唐. The year of *saru* might be either 1620 or 1632, but the former seems to be meant here. See also *Diary of Richard Cocks*, Vol. II., pp. 126-131.

4 *Diary of Richard Cocks*. Vol. II., p. 143.

5. See *Ibid*, Vol. II., p. 156.

1634, and was buried near the grave of her husband. The *Anjin-dzuka* was found in 1872 by a Mr. Walker, then resident at Yokohama, on a hill near the Jōdo temple (東向山淨土寺) in Hemimura, about a mile from Yokosuka. On the gravestone of Adams is inscribed 壽量滿院現瑞居士<sup>1</sup> and on that of his wife, 海華王院妙滿比丘尼<sup>2</sup>. The memory of Adams is also preserved in the name of a street (*Anjin-chō*, 安針町) in the Nihonbashi district in Tokyo, where, it is believed, his residence was situated.

The romantic adventures of Willian Adams, the first Englishman in Japan, have very much interested his countrymen. His letters were published in 1625 by Samuel Purchas in his "*Pilgrimage, or Relations of the World*," and in 1850, a new edition with notes by Thomas Rundall appeared as a part of his "*Memorials of the Empire of Japon, in the 16th and 17th Centuries*" forming No. VIII of the publications of the Hakluyt Society. It was from this latter that the "Japan Gazette" office at Yokohama reprinted in 1878 the letters in a pamphlet form. The Letters of William Adams, which form the first part of the present volume, are also reprinted from Rundall's edition with some slight alterations in arrangement, and a few additional

1. Juryōmanin Genzuikoji.

2. Kaikwawōin Myōmanbikuni.

notes and appendices. In the second part, all articles relating to Japan are reprinted from W. Noël Sainsbury's "*Calendar of State Papers: Colonial Series, East Indies, China and Japan, 1513-1624*."<sup>1</sup> A description of Japan in the 16th century, entitled the "*Kyngdome of Japonia*," and forming the first part of the above-mentioned work of Rundall, is given as an Appendix.

The history of Japan's early relations with Europe is now interesting many Japanese scholars. The present volume, together with our previous publication, the *Diary of Richard Cocks*, will supply them with the most important materials for the history of the intercourse with England. The readers are also referred to Dr. Ludwig Riess's *History of the English Factory at Hirado, 1613-1623*.<sup>2</sup>

February, 1900. N. MURAKAMI.

1 *Calendar of State Papers: Colonial Series, East Indies, China and Japan, 1513-1616*. London, 1862. (Abbreviated in the present work, *Cal. St. P. Vol. I.*)

*Ibid.* 1617-1621. London, 1870. (Abbreviated "*Cal. St. P. Vol. II.*")

*Ibid.* 1622-1624. London, 1878. (Abbreviated "*Cal. St. P. Vol. III.*")

2 *Transactions of the Asiatic Society of Japan*. Vol. XXVI.

---



## ADDITIONAL REMARK.

---

The unavoidable absence of Mr. Murakami, has put upon me the task of reading the proofs and supplementing the gaps in his manuscript. Besides some slight additions in the foot-note, equivalents for corrupted Japanese names, etc., I have inserted some new material, viz.:—

In Part First [Letters of William Adams] Nos. VI., VII., IX., and X.

In Part Second, Addenda, Nos. 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 12, 14, and 15.

For these additional letters—most of them printed for the first time—as well as for some valuable advice, I am greatly indebted to Dr. Ludwig Riess of the Tokyo Imperial University. In correcting the proof-sheets, I have done my best, but I fear the list of errata will not be exhaustive; for, as an old scholar has justly observed, misprints are like autumn leaves; while they are swept from the ground new ones are falling to take their place.

K. MURAKAWA.

Tokyō,

June, 1900.

---



# CONTENTS.



## PART FIRST.

### LETTERS OF WILLIAM ADAMS.

	PAGE
I. William Adams to his "Unknown Frinds and Country-men." Oct. 22, 1611. Japan.. ..	1
II. ——— to his wife (fragment) .. .. .	16
III. ——— to Augustin Spalding. Jan. 12, 1613.	25
IV. ——— to [E. I. C.] Dec. 1613. Japan .. ..	31
V. ——— to Capt. Best. Dec. 1, 1613. Hirado..	40
VI. ——— to Richard Wickham. July 25, 1614.	44
VII. Ditto. Oct. 29, 1615. Suruga .. .. .	47
VIII. ——— to Sir Thomas Smythe. Jan. 14, 1616— 17. Hirado .. .. .	49
IX. ——— to Rich. Wickham. Oct. 14, 1617. Osaka .. .. .	54
X. ——— to Rich. Wickham. Nov. 10, 1617. Sakai .. .. .	56

### APPENDIX :—

A. Summary of a narrative by Don Rodrigo de Vivero y Velasco, of his residence in Japan. (1608-1610) .. .. .	59
B. Saris' Journal of his voyage to the East Indies. (1613) .. .. .	73
C. Letter of James I. to Iyeyasu .. .. .	101
D. Petition of Captain Saris .. .. .	103
E. Letter of Iyeyasu to James I. .. .. .	107

	PAGE
F. Original privileges .. .. .	109
G. Contract made with Capt. William Adams ..	111
H. Modified privileges .. .. .	114

## PART SECOND.

### CALENDAR OF JAPAN PAPERS.

1. Richard Cocks to the East India Company. Jan. 12, 1613. Bantam .. .. .	119
2. ——— to Richard Wickham, at Yedo or else- where. Sept. 18, 1613. Hirado .. .. .	122
3. ——— to the East India Company. Nov. 30, 1613. Hirado .. .. .	122
4. Tempest Peacocke to the East India Company. Dec. 2, 1613. Hirado .. .. .	124
5. Capt. John Saris to Richard Cocks. Dec. 5, 1613. Road of Hirado .. .. .	125
6. Richard Cocks to William Adams and Richard Wickham at Yedo or elsewhere. Dec. 24, 1613. Hirado .. .. .	126
7. ——— to Richard Wickham. Jan. 1614. ..	127
8. ——— to Richard Wickham at Yedo or else- where. Feb. 5, 1614. .. .. .	128
9. ——— to Richard Wickham at Yedo or Suruga. Feb. 17, 1614. Hirado .. .. .	128
10. William Eaton to Richard Wickham at Yedo. March 1, 1614. Osaka .. .. .	129
11. Richard Cocks to Richard Wickham in Edo, Suruga or elsewhere. March 7, 1614. Hirado.	129
12. ——— to Richard Wickham. March 9, 1614. Hirado .. .. .	130

13.	William Eaton to Richard Wickham. March 22, 1614. Osaka .. .. .	131
14.	Richard Cocks to Richard Wickham. April 1, 1614. Hirado .. .. .	131
15.	William Eaton to Richard Wickham, at Yedo. April 20, 1614. Osaka .. .. .	132
16.	—— to Richard Wickham. April 21, 1614. Osaka .. .. .	132
17.	Richard Cocks to Richard Wickham, at Yedo or elsewhere. May 12, 1614. Hirado.. ..	132
18.	William Eaton to Richard Wickham. May 12, 1614. Osaka .. .. .	133
19.	William Eaton to Richard Wickham. June 3, 1614. Osaka .. .. .	134
20.	Richard Cocks to William Adams, in Yedo or Yedo or elsewhere. June 5, 1614. Hirado.	134
21.	—— to Richard Wickham, in Yedo. June 5, 1614. Hirado .. .. .	135
22.	William Eaton to Richard Wickham, at Yedo. June 17, 1614. Osaka .. .. .	136
23.	Richard Cocks to Richard Wickham. July 25, 1614. Hirado .. .. .	136
I.	Invoice of goods sent to Richard Wickham to Yedo.	
II.	Richard Cocks to Richard Wickham.	
24.	William Eaton to Richard Wickham in Yedo. July 26, 1614. Hirado .. .. .	137
25.	William Eaton to Richard Cocks. Oct. 27, 1614. Osaka .. .. .	138
26.	Ditto. Oct. 30, 1614. Osaka .. .. .	138
27.	Richard Cocks to the East India Company. Nov. 25, 1614. Hirado .. .. .	138
28.	—— to Adam Denton, in Patani. Nov. 25, 1614. Hirado .. .. .	142

	PAGE
29. Richard Cocks to Richard Wickham. Nov. 25, 1614. Hirado .. .. .	144
30. Ditto. Dec. 2, 1614. Hirado .. .. .	145
31. Ditto. Dec. 3, 1614. Hirado .. .. .	146
32. Ditto. Dec. 3, 1614. Hirado .. .. .	146
33. Richard Cocks to Lord Treasurer Salisbury. Dec. 10, 1614. Hirado .. .. .	146
34. ——— to Thomas Wilson. Dec. 10, 1614. Hirado .. .. .	150
35. ——— to the East India Company. Dec. 10, 1614. Hirado .. .. .	152
36. ——— to the Company of Merchant Adven- turers of England. Dec. 10, 1614. Hirado.	152
37. ——— to Richard Wickham. Dec. 10, 1614. Hirado .. .. .	153
38. Ditto. Dec. 12, 1614. Hirado .. .. .	153
39. Ditto. Dec. 12, 1614. Hirado .. .. .	153
40. Ditto. Dec. 15, 1614. On board the "Sea Adventure," Japan .. .. .	154
41. Richard Cocks to Richard Wickham. Dec. 15, 1614. Hirado .. .. .	154
42. ——— to Richard Wickham. Dec. 16, 1614. Hirado .. .. .	154
43. Richard Wickham to Richard Cocks. Dec. 23, 1614. Oshima.. .. .	155
44. John Jourdain to Richard Wickham, in Japan or elsewhere. April 6, 1615. Bantam ..	156
45. ——— to Richard Wickham at Hirado. May 12, 1615. Jacatra .. .. .	156
46. Ditto. Aug. 10, 1615. Bantam .. .. .	157
47. Richard Cocks to William Eaton, Richard Wickham and William Adams. Oct. 12, 1615. Hirado .. .. .	158

48.	Richard Cocks to William Eaton and Richard Wickham. Oct. 14, 1615. Hirado .. ..	159
49.	William Eaton to Richard Wickham, at Yedo or Suruga. Oct. 23, 1615. Miako.. ..	159
50.	Raphe Coppindall to Richard Wickham, in Miako. Nov. 19, 1615. Osaka .. ..	160
51.	—— to [John Gourney?] in Siam. Dec. 5, 1615. Hirado .. ..	160
52.	—— to Robert Larkin and Adam Denton, in Patani. Dec. 5, 1615. Hirado .. ..	162
53.	—— to Adam Denton. Dec. 5, 1615. Hirado.	163
54.	—— to [John Gourney?], Dec. 6, 1615. Hirado .. ..	163
55.	—— to Adam Denton. Dec. 6, 1615. Hirado.	164
56.	—— to Richard Wickham, in Ōsaka. Dec. 10, 1615. Hirado .. ..	165
57.	—— to John Jourdain, at Bantam. Dec. 16, 1615. Hirado .. ..	166
58.	—— to John Gourney, at Siam. Dec. 20, 1615. Hirado .. ..	166
59.	William Eaton to Richard Wickham, at Yedo. Dec. 26, 1616. Miako .. ..	167
60.	—— to Richard Wickham, at Ōsaka. Jan. 2, 1616. Sakai .. ..	168
61.	John Jourdain to Richard Wickham, at Hirado. Jan. 12, 1616. Jacatra .. ..	168
62.	William Eaton to Richard Wickham, at Hirado. Feb. 20, 1616. Osaka .. ..	168
63.	Richard Cocks to the East India Company. Feb. 25, 1616. Hirado .. ..	169
64.	Abstract of the preceding .. ..	171
65.	Richard Cocks to Richard Westby, at Bantam. Feb. 25, 1616. Hirado .. ..	171

	PAGE
66. Richard Cocks to John Gourney, at Siam. Feb. 26, 1616. Hirado .. .. .	172
67. ——— to Adam Denton, at Patani. Feb. 26, 1616. Hirado .. .. .	173
68. ——— to Richard Wickham, at Osaka or Miako. March 30, 1616. Hirado.. .. .	173
69. William Eaton to Richard Wickham, at Miako. April 8, 1616. Osaka .. .. .	174
70. Richard Cocks to Richard Wickham, at Osaka or Miako. April 25, 1616. Hirado .. .. .	174
71. William Eaton to William Nealson. May 22, 1616. Ikanoura.. .. .	175
72. John Jourdain to Richard Wickham. May 29, 1616. Bantam .. .. .	175
73. William Nealson to Richard Cocks. May 31, 1616. Ikanoura.. .. .	176
74. William Eaton to Richard Cocks. June 1, 1616. .. .. .	176
75. Richard Cocks to William Eaton or William Nealson, in Ikanoura. June 2, 1616. Hirado.	177
76. Ditto. June 4, 1616. Hirado .. .. .	177
77. John Browne to Benj. Farie, at Siam. June 20, 1616. Patani .. .. .	177
78. Richard Cocks to Richard Wickham. June 22, 1616. Hirado .. .. .	178
79. William Eaton to Richard Wickham. June 22, 1616. Hirado .. .. .	178
80. ——— to Richard Wickham, at Miako. June 22, 1616. Hirado .. .. .	179
81. Richard Cocks to Richard Wickham, at Osaka, Miako or elsewhere. July 12, 1616. Hirado.	180
82. William Eaton to Richard Wickham at Miako. July 12, 1616. Hirado .. .. .	181

83.	Richard Cocks to Richard Wickham. July 14, 1616. Hirado .. .. .	181
84.	[Richard Wickham?] to [Richard Cocks?] July 14, 1616 .. .. .	182
85.	[———] to John Osterwick. [July 14, 1616].	182
86.	Richard Cocks to Richard Wickham. July 15, 1616. Hirado .. .. .	183
87.	John Osterwick to Richard Wickham. July 24, 1616. Hirado .. .. .	183
88.	Ditto. Aug. 8, 1616. Hirado .. .. .	184
89.	Ditto. Aug. 16, 1616. „ .. .. .	184
90.	John Totten to Richard Wickham, in Osaka. Aug. 20, 1616. Hirado .. .. .	185
91.	Richard Cocks to Richard Wickham. Aug. 21, 1616. Suruga .. .. .	185
92.	John Osterwick to Richard Wickham. Aug. 21, 1616. Hirado .. .. .	186
93.	Ditto. Sept. 1, 1616. Hirado .. .. .	186
94.	Richard Cocks to Richard Wickham. Sept. 13, 1616. Yedo .. .. .	186
95.	Ditto. .. .. .	188
96.	John Osterwick to Richard Wickham. Sept. 15, 1616. Hirado .. .. .	188
97.	——— to John Jourdain, at Bantam. Sept. 21, 1616. Hirado .. .. .	189
98.	William Nealson and John Osterwick to the Principal of the English in Patani. Sept. 21, 1616. Hirado .. .. .	189
99.	——— to Benj. Farie, at Siam. Sept. 21, 1616. Hirado .. .. .	189
100.	John Osterwick to Benj. Farie, at Siam. Sept. 21, 1616. Hirado .. .. .	190
101.	John Totten to John Jourdain. Sept. 21, 1616. Hirado .. .. .	190

102.	John Osterwick to Richard Wickham.	Oct. 7,	
	1616. Hirado .. .. .		191
103.	John Totten to Benj. Farie, in Siam.	Dec. 4,	
	1616. Hirado .. .. .		191
104.	Richard Cocks to John Browne, at Patani.		
	Dec. 16, 1616. Hirado .. .. .		192
105.	William Eaton to Sir Thos. Smythe.	Dec, 18,	
	1616. Hirado .. .. .		193
106.	Edward Willmott to Benj. Farie, in Siam.	Dec.	
	18, 1616 .. .. .		194
107.	John Osterwick to Benj. Farie.	Dec. 19, 1616.	
	Japan.. .. .		194
108.	Richard Cocks to the East India Company.		
	Jan. 1, 1617. Hirado .. .. .		194
109.	Copy of the preceding .. .. .		198
110.	Another Copy .. .. .		198
111.	Jacques Spex to John Jourdain, at Bantam.		
	Jan. <sup>14</sup> / <sub>24</sub> , 1617. Hirado .. .. .		199
112.	Richard Cocks to the East India Company.		
	Jan. 16, 1617. Hirado .. .. .		199
113.	Copy of the preceding .. .. .		200
114.	Another copy .. .. .		200
115.	John Osterwick to the East India Company.		
	Jan. 20, 1617. Hirado .. .. .		200
116.	Richard Cocks to the East India Company.		
	Jan. 27, 1617. Hirado .. .. .		200
117.	Copy of the preceding.. .. .		201
118.	Richard Cocks to the East India Company.		
	Jan. 31, 1617. Hirado .. .. .		202
119.	Copy of the preceding.. .. .		202
120.	John Ferrers to Richard Cocks at Japan.	May	
	18, 1617. Paria .. .. .		202
121.	John Johnson and Richard Pitts to [Richard Cocks?] at Hirado.	May 23, 1617. Judea in Siam .. .. .	203

	PAGE
122. John Johnson to John Browne, at Patani. May 28, 1617. Siam.. . . . .	204
123. Richard Wickham to Sir Thos. Smythe. July 2, 1617. Bantam . . . . .	205
124. George Ball to Richard Cocks, at Hirado. July 3, 1617. Bantam . . . . .	206
125. William Eaton to Richard Wickham, at Osaka, Miako or elsewhere. Sept. 15, 1617. Hirado	207
126. Edmund Sayers to Richard Wickham. Oct. 3, 1617. Hirado . . . . .	208
127. Ditto. Oct. 17, 1617. Hirado . . . . .	208
128. Ditto. Oct. 21, 1617. „ . . . .	208
129. John Osterwick to Richard Wickham. Oct. 22, 1617. Hirado . . . . .	209
130. Richard Cocks to John Johnson and Richard Pitts, at Siam. Nov. 21, 1617. Hirado . .	209
131. ——— to Richard Wickham, at Nagasaki. Nov. 30, 1617. Hirado . . . . .	210
132. William Eaton to Sir Thos. Smythe. Dec. 20, 1617. Hirado . . . . .	210
133. ——— to the East India Company. Dec. 20, 1617. Hirado . . . . .	213
134. Richard Cocks to John Johnson and Richards Pitts, at Siam. Dec. 23, 1617. Hirado . .	213
135. [Richard Wickham?] to the East India Com- pany. 1617? Bantam?.. . . .	215
136. Court minutes of the East India Company. Jan. 9, 1618 . . . . .	216
137. Richard Cocks to the East India Company. Feb. 15, 1618. Hirado . . . . .	216
138. Abstract of the preceding . . . . .	223
139. Richard Cocks to George Ball, at Bantam. Feb. 15, 1618. Hirado . . . . .	224

140.	Edmund Sayers to Sir Thos. Smythe. Feb. 16, 1618. Hirado .. .. .	226
141.	Richard Cocks to the East India Company. Feb. 17, 1618. Hirado .. .. .	228
142.	William Nealson to George Ball. Feb. 18, 1618.	228
143.	Richard Cocks to Sir Thos. Smythe. Feb. 22, 1618. Hirado .. .. .	228
144.	—— to Robert Burges, in Chiampa. March 9, 1618. Nagasaki .. .. .	229
145.	Germo. de Vareda to Edmund Sayers. July <sup>2</sup> / <sub>12</sub> , 1618. Nagasaki .. .. .	229
146.	Ditto. <sup>17</sup> / <sub>27</sub> , 1618. Nagasaki .. .. .	229
147.	Richard Cocks to Richard Pitts, at Siam. Aug. 17, 1618. Hirado .. .. .	230
148.	Don Fernando de Figuero to Edmond Sayers, at Hirado. Aug. <sup>21</sup> / <sub>31</sub> , 1618. Nagasaki .. ..	231
149.	Edmond Sayer to Richard Wickham, at Bantam. Sept. 21, 1618. Hirado .. .. .	231
150.	Alvaro Munos to Edmond Sayers, at Hirado. Oct. <sup>5</sup> / <sub>15</sub> , 1618. Nagasaki .. .. .	232
151.	Don Fernando de Figuero to Edmond Sayers. Oct. <sup>12</sup> / <sub>22</sub> , 1618. Nagasaki .. .. .	232
152.	Germo. de Vareda to Edmond Sayers. Oct. <sup>11</sup> / <sub>21</sub> , 1618. Nagasaki .. .. .	232
153.	Bugyō of Gotō to [William Adams?] 1619. Gotō .. .. .	232
154.	Henquese, Adams' man. 1619. Yedo .. ..	232
155.	Skegorodono of Miako. Jan. 1619. Miako ..	233
156.	Letter in Japanese. 1619. Nagasaki .. ..	233
157.	Letter from Melchas, Sayers's Jurebasso. 1619. Nagasaki .. .. .	233
158.	Letter in Japanese from Crosbydono, Adams' host of Ōsaka. Jan. 1619 .. .. .	233

159.	Alvaro Munos to Edmond Sayers. March 11/21, 1619 .. .. .	233
160.	Germo. de Vareda, instruction to Edmond Sayers. March, 1619 .. .. .	234
161.	William Eaton to Richard Cocks, in Ōsaka, Fushimi, Miako or elsewhere. Sept. 8, 1619. Hirado .. .. .	234
162.	William Eaton to Richard Cocks, at Ōsaka, Sakai, Fushimi, Miako or elsewhere. Sept. 25, 1619. Hirado .. .. .	234
163.	William Eaton to the East India Company. March 10, 1620. Nagasaki .. .. .	235
164.	Richard Cocks to [the Clothworker's Com- pany?] March 10, 1620. Nagasaki .. .. .	236
165.	—— to Thos. Wilson, at Britain Burse. March 10, 1620. Nagasaki .. .. .	237
166.	—— to the East India Company. March 10, 1620. Nagasaki .. .. .	241
I.	Adam Denton to Richard Cocks .. .. .	245
167.	Richard Cocks to Edmond Sayers at Nagasaki. Oct. 2, 1620. Hirado .. .. .	245
168.	Ditto. Oct. 23, 1620. Hirado .. .. .	246
169.	Robert Adames to the East India Company. Dec. 6, 1620. Hirado .. .. .	246
170.	William Eaton to the East India Company. Dec. 12, 1620. Hirado .. .. .	247
171.	Richard Cocks to the East India Company. Dec. 13, 1620. Hirado .. .. .	248
172.	Ditto. Dec. 16, 1620. Hirado .. .. .	251
173.	Receipt of goods from the Portugal ship cap- tured by the "Elizabeth." Dec. 30, 1620. Hirado .. .. .	251
174.	Richard Cocks to the East India Company. Jan. 20, 1621. Hirado .. .. .	251

	PAGE
175. Richard Cocks to the East India Company. Jan. 31, 1621. Hirado .. .. .	252
176. Ditto. Feb. 10, 1621. Hirado .. .. .	253
177. William Nicolls to Richard Cocks and the rest of the English merchants in Japan. July 14/24, 1621. Malayo .. .. .	253
178. Richard Watts to the East India Company. Sept. 22, 1621. Hirado .. .. .	254
179. John Neeve to the East India Company. Sept. 23, 1621. Hirado .. .. .	255
180. Robert Adames to the East India Company. Sept. 27, 1621. Hirado .. .. .	255
181. Richard Cocks to the East India Company. Sept. 30, 1621. Hirado .. .. .	256
182. Ditto. Oct. 4, 1621. Hirado .. .. .	261
183. Consultation signed by Robert Adames, Charles Clevenger, Edmond Lenmyes, Joseph Cock- ram, Christopher Bogan, John Munden, Arnold Browne, Richard Cocks, William Eaton, and John Osterwick. Oct. 8, 9, 1621. Hirado .. .. .	262
184. Richard Cocks to Sir Thos. Smythe. Sept. 7, 1622. Hirado .. .. .	262
185. [Joseph Cockram] to Marmaduke Stevinton, at Jambi. Oct. 16, 1622. Hirado .. .. .	265
186. John Osterwick to Marmaduke Stevinton. Oct. 16, 1622. Hirado .. .. .	265
187. Richard Cocks to the East India Company. Nov. 14, 1622. Hirado .. .. .	265
188. Ditto. Ditto. .. .. .	266
189. Memoranda of Hugh More. Nov. 16, 1622 ..	266
190. Richard Cocks to the East India Company. Nov. 23, 1622. Hirado .. .. .	267
191. Ditto. Dec. 31, 1622. Hirado .. .. .	267

192.	Consultation upon dissolving the English Factory at Hirado, in 1623 .. .. .	268
	Letter to Matsuura Hizen-no-Kami. July 26, 1623. Hirado .. .. .	269
	Letter to the Lords of the Emperor's Council. July 26, 1623 .. .. .	270
	Letter to Matsuura Hizen-no-Kami. Aug. 2, 1623 .. .. .	271
193.	Thos. Brockedon, Hen. Hawley and John Goninge to the East India Company. Feb. 24, 1624. Batavia .. .. .	276

## APPENDA :—

1.	Fernando Cotton to [Sir Thomas Symthe]. Nov. 1612. Bantam .. .. .	279a
2.	Capt. Saris to Camden at Bantam Jan. 19, 1613. Aboard the Clove, Jacatra .. .. .	279a
3.	Richard Wickham to Capt. Cocks. May 25, 1614. Edo .. .. .	279a
4.	Ditto. June 3, 1614. Edo .. .. .	279b
5.	Richard Wickham to Mr. Eaton. June 24, 1614. Edo .. .. .	279c
6.	——— to Capt. Cocks. June 24, 1614. Edo.	279c
7.	Ditto. July 3, 1614. .. .. .	279c
8.	Ditto. July 21, 1614. Edo .. .. .	279d
9.	Court minutes of the E. I. C. Nov. 9–14, 1614. .. .. .	279d
10.	Victoria Sackwxell to Sec. Wingwood. Dec. 9, 1614. Seville .. .. .	279e
11.	Court minutes of the E. I. C. Dec. 20, 1614. ..	279e
12.	Richard Wickham to Richard Cocks. Jan. 19, 1615. Naffro, Lequeo Grande .. .. .	279f
13.	Robert Youart to the E. I. C. Aug. 8, 1615. Bantam .. .. .	279f

	PAGE
14. Rich. Wickham to Capt. Jourdain. Oct. 13,	
1615. Surunga .. .. .	279 <sup>f</sup>
15. Ditto. Feb. 23, 1616. Firando .. .. .	279 <sup>h</sup>

## APPENDIX.

A discription of the Empire of Japan in the 16th	
century .. .. .	282
INDEX .. .. .	296

---

PART FIRST.



LETTERS OF WILLIAM ADAMS.

1611-1617.





## LETTERS OF WILLIAM ADAMS.

### LETTER. No. I.

This letter is addressed: "*TO MY VNKNOWNE FRINDS AND COUNTRYMEN: desiring this letter by your good meanes, or the newes or copie of this letter, may come into the hands of one, or manny of my acqwayntance in LIMEHOVSE or else wheare, or in KENT in GILLINGHAM, by ROCHESTER.*"

Probably through the agency of their Factors recently settled at Bantam, two copies of the letter were transmitted to the "Worshipfull Fellowship of the Merchants of London trading into the East Indies"; and in the sequel it will be perceived the communication led to the opening of commercial intercourse between England and Japan.

Purchas has given a version of this letter (Pilgrims, vol. i, page 125, etc.); but it is to be viewed as a loose paraphrase only. In the variations he has adopted, erroneously or capriciously, the sense is not unfrequently destroyed; and the unaffected earnestness which characterizes the original, is rarely preserved. The version now given is founded on two manuscript copies, preserved among the records of the East India company. Many of the variations between the printed and manuscript copies are noted; but to exhibit the whole, it would be necessary to print the two versions in juxtaposition, which would occupy more space than seems advisable.

HAUING so good occasion, by hearing that certaine English marchants lye in the island of *Iawa*, although by

name vnknownen, I haue ymboldened myselfe to wryte these few lines, desiring the Worshipfull Companie being vnknownen to me, to pardon my stowtnes. My reason that I doe wryte, is first as conscience doth binde me with loue to my countrymen, and country. Your Worships, to whom this present wryting shall come, is to geve you to vnderstand that I am a Kentish man, borne in a towne called *Gillingam*, two English miles from *Rochester*, one mile from *Chattam*, where the Kings ships doe lye: and that from the age of twelue years olde, I was brought vp in *Limehouse* neere *London*, being Apprentice twelue yeares to Master *Nicholas Diggines*; and my selfe haue serued for Master and Pilott in her Maiesties ships; and about eleuen or twelue yeares haue serued the Worshipfull Companie of the Barbarie Marchants, vntill the Indish traffick from *Holland* [began], in which Indish traffick I was desirous to make a littel experience of the small knowledg which God had geuen me. So, in the yeare of our Lord 1598, I was hired for Pilot Maior of a fleete of five sayle, which was made readie by the Indish Companie: *Peeter Vander Hay* and *Hance Vander Veck*. The Generall of this fleet, was a marchantt called *Iaques Maihore*, in which ship, being Admirall, I was Pilott. So being the three and twentieth or foure and twentieth of Iune ere we sett sayle, it was too late ere we came to the line, to passe it without contrarie windes. So it was about the middest of September, at which time we fownde much southerly windes, and our men were many sick, so that we were forsed to goe to the coast of *Guinney* to Cape *Gonsalves*, where wee set our sicke men a lande, of which many dyed: and of the sicknesse few bettered, hauing little or no refreshing, beinge an vnhealthfull place. So that to fulfill our voyage, wee set our course for the coast of *Brasill*, beinge determined to passe the Streightes of *Magilanus*; and by the way cam to an Iland called *Annabona*,<sup>1</sup> which island we landed at, and tooke the towne, in which was about eightie houses.

<sup>1</sup> Ilha da Nobon. [P.]

In which Iland we refreshed ourselues, hauing oxen, oranges, and diuers fruites, etc. But the vnwholesomenesse of the arie was very bad, that as one bettered, an other fell sicke: spending vpon the coast vp the cape *Gonsalues*, and vp *Annabona*, a two moneths tyme, till the twelfth or thirteenth Nouember. At which time, wee set sayle from *Annabona*, finding the windes still at the south and south by east, and south south-east, till wee got into foure degrees to the south-wards of the line: at which time the winde did fauour vs comming to the south-east, and east south-east and so that we were vp betweene the Iland of *Annabona*, and the Streightes of *Magilano*, about a five monethes. One of our five sayle hir maine mast fell over bord, by which we were much hindred; for in the sea with much troubell we set a new mast. So that the nine and twentieth of March, we saw the lande in lattetude of fiftie degrees, hauing the winde a two or three daies contrarie: so, in the ende, hauinge the windes good, came to the Streightes of *Magilano*, the sixt of Aprill, 1599, at which time, the winter came, so that there was much snowe: and with colde on the one side, and hunger on the other, our men grew weake. Hauing at that time the wind at the north-east, six or seven dayes, in which time wee might haue past through the Streightes. But, for refreshing of our men we waited, watering and taking in of wood, and setting vp of a pynnas of fifteene or twentie tonnes in burthen. So at length, wee would haue passed through, but could not by reason of the southerly windes: the weather<sup>1</sup> being very cold, with abundance of snowe and yce. Wherefore, we were forced to winter and to stay in the Streightes from the sixt of Aprill, till the foure and twentieth of September, in which time our victualles was for the most part of spent, and for lacke of the same, many of our men dyed of hunger. So, hauinge passed through the Streightes, and comming in the South Sea, wee found many hard stormes,<sup>2</sup> being driuen to the southward in fiftie foure

<sup>1</sup> with wet [P.]<sup>2</sup> streames [P.]

degrees, being very cold. At length we found reasonable windes and weather, with which wee followed our pretended voyage towards the coast of *Perow*: but in long traves<sup>1</sup> we lost our whole fleet, being separated the one from the other. Yet wee had appointed before the dispersing of our fleet by stormes and foule weather, that if wee lost one another, that in *Chili* in the lattitude of fortie sixe degrees, wee should stay the one for the other the space of thirtie dayes. In which height according to agreement, I went in sixe and fortie degrees, and stayed eight and twentie dayes where we refreshed our selues, findinge the people of the countrey of a good nature: but by reason of the Spaniardes the people would not trade with vs. At first, they brought vs sheepe<sup>2</sup> and potatoes, for which we gaue them bills<sup>3</sup> and kniues, whereof they were very glad: but in the end, the people went vp from their houses into the countrey, and came no more to vs. Wee stayed there eight and twentie dayes, and set vp a pynnas which we had in our ship in foure partes, and in the end departed and came to the mouth of *Baldiuiia*, yet by reason of the much wind it was at that present, we entred not, but directed our course out of the bay, for the iland of *Much* [*Mocha*], vnto the which the next day wee came; and finding none of our fleet there, directed our couse for *St. Maria*, and the next day came by the Cape, which is but a league and an halfe from the Iland, and seeing many people luffed<sup>4</sup> about the cape, and finding good grownde, anchored in a faire sandy bay in fifteene fathom; and went with our boats hard by the water side, to parle with the people of the lande, but they would not suffer vs to come a lande, shooting great store of arrowes at vs. Neuerthelesse, hauing no victualls in our ship, and hoping to find refreshing by force, wee landed some seuen and twentie or thirtie of our men, and droue the wilde people from the water side, most of our men being

<sup>1</sup> i. e.: but in long traverses, or "in making long Stretches in working up againste the wind, we lost them." Purchas reads, trauels.

<sup>2</sup> They would not trade with vs at first. They brought vs sheepe [P.]

<sup>3</sup> bils [P.]

<sup>4</sup> tossed [P.]

hurt with their arrowes. And<sup>1</sup> being on land, we made signes of friendship, and in the end came to parle with signes and tokens of friendship, the which the people in the end did vnderstand. So wee made signes, that our desire was for victualls, shewing them iron, siluer, and cloth, which we would give them in exchange for the same. Wherefore they gaue our folke wine, with potatoes<sup>2</sup> to eate, and drinke with other fruits, and bid our men by signes and tokens to goe aboard, and the next day to come again, and then they would bring us good store of refreshing: so, being late, our men came aboard,<sup>3</sup> very glad that we had come to a parle with them, hoping that we should get refreshing. The next day, being the ninth of Nouember 1599, our capten, with all our officers, prepared to goe a lande, hauing taken counsell to goe to the water side, but not to lande more then two or three at the most; for there were people in aboundance vnknownen to us: wilde, therefore not to be trusted<sup>4</sup>; which counsell being concluded vpon, the capten himselfe did goe in one of our boats, with all the force that we could make; and being by the shore side, the people of the countrie made signes that they should come a lande; but that did not well like our capten. In the end, the people not comming neere vnto our boats, our capten, with the rest, resolved to land, contrary to that which was concluded aboard our shipp, before their going a lande. At length, three and twentie men landed with muskets, and marched vpwardes towards foure or fife houses, and when they were about a musket shot from the boates more then a thousand Indians, which lay in ambush, immediately fell vpon our men with such weapons as they had, and slewe them all to our knowledge. So our boats did long wait to see if any of them did come agen; but being all slaine, our boates

<sup>1</sup> They [P.]                      <sup>2</sup> batatas [P.]

being hurt more or less...[P.]

not to trust them [P.]

<sup>3</sup> The most part of them

<sup>4</sup> our men therefore were willed

returned: which sorrowfull newes of all our men's deaths was very much lamented of vs all; for we had scarce so many men left as could winde vp our anker. The next day wee weighed,<sup>1</sup> and went ouer to the Iland of *St. Maria*, where we found our Admiral, who had ariued there foure daies before vs, and departed from the Iland of *Much* the day before we came from thence, hauing the Generall, Master, and all his Officers, murthered a lande;<sup>2</sup> so that all our officers were slaine, the one bemoning the other: neuerthelesse, both glad to see the one the other, and that we were so well met together. My good friend *Timothy Shotten* was Pilott in that ship.

Being at the island of *St. Maria*, which lieth in the lattitude to the s<sup>o</sup> ward of the line of thirtie seuen degrees twelue minutes on the cost of *Chili*, wee tooke counsell to take all things out of one ship, and to burne the other; but that the captens that were made newe, the one nor the other, would not, so that we could not agree to leave the one or the other; and having much cloth in our ships, it was agreed that wee should leaue the coast of *Perow*, and direct our course for *Iapon*, having understood that cloth was good marchandiz there; and also how vpon that coast of *Perow*, the king's ships were out seeking vs, hauing knowledge of our being there, vnderstanding that wee were weake of men, which was certaine; for one of our fleet,<sup>3</sup> for hunger, was forced to seeke reliefe at the enemies hand in *Saint Ago*. For which reason, hauing refreshed ourselues in this Iland of *St. Maria*, more by policie then by force, we departed the twentieth seuen of Nouember, from the Iland of *St. Maria*, with our two ships; and for the rest of our fleete we had no newes of them. So we stood away directly for *Iapon*, and passed the equinoctiall line together, vntill we came in twentieth-eight degrees to the northward of the line: in which

<sup>1</sup> waited. [P.]

<sup>2</sup> And God had so plagued vs...[P.]

<sup>3</sup> As we vnderstood afterward was forced to yield themselves into the enemies hand in...[P.]

lattetude we were about the twentieth-third of February<sup>1</sup> 1600. Wee had a wonderous storme of wind, as eue I was in, with much raine, in which storme wee lost our consort,<sup>2</sup> whereof we were very sorry : nevertheless,<sup>3</sup> with hope that in *Iapon* we should meet the one the other,<sup>4</sup> we proceeded on our former intencion for *Iapon*, and in the height of thirtie degrees, sought the northermost [?] Cape of the forenamed Iland; but found it not, by reason that it lieth faulce in all cardes, and maps, and globes; for the Cape lieth in thirtie-five degrees $\frac{1}{2}$ , which is a great difference. In the end, in thirtie-two degrees  $\frac{1}{2}$ , wee cam in sight of the lande, being the nineteenth day of April. So that betweene the Cape of *St. Maria*, and *Iapon*, we were foure moneths and twentieth daies; at which time there were no more then sixe besides my selfe that could stand vpon his feet. So we in safetie let fall our anchor about a league from a place called *Bungo*.<sup>5</sup> At which time cam to vs many boats, and we suffred them to come aboard, being not able to resist them, which people did vs no harme; neither of vs vnderstanding the one the other.<sup>6</sup> Within a 2 or 3 daies after our arivall, ther cam a Iesuit from a place called *Langasacke*,<sup>7</sup> to which place the Carake of *Amakau* is yeerely wont to come, which with other Iaponers that were Christians, were our interpreters, which was not to our good, our mortal enemies being our Truchmen.<sup>8</sup> Neuerthelesse, the King of *Bungo*, the place where we arriued, shewed vs great friendship. For he gaue vs an house a lande, where we landed our sicke men, and had all refreshing that was needfull. We had when we cam to anker in *Bungo*, sicke and whole, foure and twentieth men, of which number the next day three dyed. The rest for the most part recouered, sauing three, which lay a long time sicke, and in the end also died. In the which time of our

<sup>1</sup> The twenty second and twenty third. [P.]

<sup>2</sup> greatest ship. [P.]

<sup>3</sup> being left alone. [P.]

<sup>4</sup> Then according to wind and weather we

followed our...[P.]

<sup>5</sup> Bungo, 豊後

<sup>6</sup> But by signes and tokens. [P.]

<sup>7</sup> Nagasaki, 長崎.

<sup>8</sup> Which was ill for vs, they being our mortal

enemies. [P.]

being here, the Emperour hearing of vs, sent presently five gallies, or frigigates, to vs, to bring mee to the Court, where his Highnes was, which was distant from *Bungo* about an eightie English leagues. Soe that as soon as I came before him, he demanded of me, of what countrey we were; so I answered him in all points; for there was nothing that he demanded not, both conserning warre and peace betweene countrey and countrey: so that the particulars here to wryte would be too tedious. And for that time I was commanded to prisson, being well vsed, with one of our mariners that cam with me to serue me.

A two dayes after, the Emperour called me agein, demanding the reason of our comming so farre. I aunswered: We were a people that sought all friendship with all nations, and to haue trade in all countries, bringing such merchandiz as our countrey did afford into strange landes, in the way of traffick.<sup>1</sup> He demaunded also as conserning the warres betweene the Spaniard or Portingall and our countrey, and the reasons; the which I gaue him to vnderstand of all things, which he was glad to heare, as it seemed to me. In the end, I was commaunded to prisson agein, but my lodging was bettered in an other place. So that 39 dayes I was in prisson, hearing no more newes, neither of our ship, nor capten, whether he were recouered of his sicknesse or not, nor of the rest of the company; in which time, I looked euery day to die: to be *crossed*, as the custome of iustice is in *Iapon*, as hanging is in our land. In which long time of imprissonment, the Iesuites and the Portingalls gaue many evidences against me and the rest to the Emperour, that wee were theeues and robbers of all nations, and were we suffered to liue, it should be against the profit of his Highnes, and the land; for no nation should come there without robbing: his Highnes iustice being executed, the rest of our nation

<sup>1</sup> bringing such merchandizes as our countrye had, and buying such merchandizes in strange countreyes as our countrey desired; through which our countreyes on both side were enriched. [P.]

without doubt should feare and not come here any more : thus dayly making axcess to the Emperour, and procuring friendes to hasten my death. But God that is always merciful at need, shewed mercy vnto vs, and would not suffer them to haue their willes of vs. In the end, the Emperour gave them aunswer that we as yet had not doen to him nor to none of his lande any harme or dammage : therefore against Reason and Iustice to put vs to death. If our countrey had warres the one with the other, that was no cause that he should put vs to death : with which they were out of hart, that their cruell pretence failed them. For which God be for evermore praised.<sup>1</sup> Now in this time that I was in prisson, the ship was commaunded to be brought so neere to the citie where the Emperour was, as might be (for grownding hir) ; the which was done. 41 daies being expired, the Emperour caused me to be brought before him agein, demanding of mee many questions more, which were too long to write. In conclusion, he asked me whether I were desirous to goe to the ship to see my countrey men. I answered very gladly : the which he bade me doe. So I departed, and was freed from imprissonment. And this was the first newes that I had, that the ship and company were come to the citie. So that, with a reioicing hart I tooke a boat, and went to our ship, where I found the capten and the rest, recouered of their sicknesse ; and when I cam aboard with weeping eyes was received<sup>2</sup> : for it was given them

<sup>1</sup> And to this intent they sued to his maiestie daily to cut vs off, making all the friends they could to this purpose. But God was mercifull vnto vs, and would not suffer them to haue their wills of vs. At length, the Emperour gaue them this answer, that as yet wee had done no hurt or damage to him, nor to any of his land ; and therefore that it was against reason and iustee to put vs to death ; and if our countreys and theirs had warres one with the other, that was no cause that he should put vs to death. The emperour answering them in this manner, they were quite out of heart, that their cruell pretence failed : for the which, God be praised for ener and ener. [P.]

<sup>2</sup> But at our meeting aboard, we saluted one another with mourning and sheadding of teares. [P.]

to vnderstand that I was executed long since. Thus, God be praised, all we that were left alieue, came together againe. From the ship all things were taken out: so that the clothes which I took with me on my back I only had. All my instruments and books were taken. Not only I lost what I had in the ship, but from the capten and the company, generally, what was good or worth the taking, was carried away. All which was doen unknownen to the Emperour. So in processe of time hauing knowledge of it, he commaunded that they which had taken our goods, should restore it to vs back again; but it was here and there so taken, that we could not get it again: sauinge 50000 R<sup>s</sup> in reddy money was commaunded to be geuen vs; and in his presence brought, and delivered in<sup>1</sup> the hands of one that was made our gouernour, who kept them in his hands to distribute them vnto vs as wee had neede, for the buying of victualls for our men, with other particular charges. So in the end of thirtie dayes, our ship lying before the city called *Sakay*,<sup>2</sup> two leagues  $\frac{1}{2}$ , or three leagues, from *Ozaca*,<sup>3</sup> where the Emperour, at that time did lye, commaundement cam from the Emperour, that our ship should be carried to the estermost part of the land, called *Quanto*,<sup>4</sup> whither according to his commaundement we were carried, the distance being about an hundred and twenty leagues. Our passage thither was long, by reason of contrarie windes so that the Emperour was there long before vs. Comming to the land of *Quanto*, and neere to the citie *Eddo*, where the Emperour was: being arriued, I sought all meanes by supplications, to get our ship cleare, and to seeke our best meanes<sup>5</sup> to come where the

<sup>1</sup> All things were taken out of the ship, together with all my instruments, etc., and I had nothing left me, but my clothes on my backe: likewise whatsoever the rest of the company had, was also taken away, vnknowne to the Emperour: which when he vnderstood, he gaue order that they should be restored to vs againe. But being so dispersed abroad, they could not be had: yet fiftie thousand rials in ready money, were commanded to be giuen vs, the Emperour himselfe seeing the deliuey thereof to...[P.]    <sup>2</sup> Sakai, 堺    <sup>3</sup> Osaka, 大坂    <sup>4</sup> Kwantō, 關東  
<sup>5</sup> profit. [P.]

Hollanders had their trade: in which suit we spent much of the mony geven vs. Also, in this time, three or foure of our men rebelled against the capten, and my selfe, and made a mutinie with the rest of our men, so that we had much trouble with them. For they would not abide noe longer in the ship, but euery one would be a commander: and perforce would haue euery one part of the money that was geuen by the Emperour. It would bee too long to wryte the Emperour. It would bee too long to wryte the particulars. In the end, the money was devided according to euery man's place; but this was about two yeeres that we had been in *Iapon*; and when we had a deniall that we should not haue our ship, but to abyde in *Iapon*. So that the part of every one being devided, every one tooke his way<sup>1</sup> where he thought best. In the end, the Emperour gaue euery man, to liue vpon, two pounds of rice a day, daily, and yeerely so much as was worth eleuen or twelue ducats a yeare, yearely: my selfe, the capten, and mariners all alike.

So in processe of four or fve yeeres the Emperour called me, as diuers times he had done before. So one time aboue the rest he would have me to make him a small ship. I aunswered that I was no carpenter, and had no knowledg thereof. Well, doe your endeavour, saith he: if it be not good, it is no mtater. Wherefore at his commaund I buylt him a ship of the burthen of eightie tunnes, or there about: which ship being made in all respects as our manner is, he comming aboard to see it, liked it very well; by which meanes I came in more fauour with him, so that I came often in his presence, who from time to time gaue me presents, and at length a yearely stypend to liue vpon, much about seuentie ducats by the yeare, with two pounds of rice a day, daily. Now beeing in such grace and fauour, by reason I learned him some points of *jeometry*, and vnderstanding of the art of *mathematches*, with other things: I pleased him so,

<sup>1</sup> our companie having their parts of the money dispersed themselves euerie one...[P.]

that what I said he would not contrarie. At which my former enemies did wonder; and at this time must intreat me to do them a friendship, which to both Spaniards and Portugals have I doen<sup>1</sup>: recompencing them good for euill. So, to passe my time to get my liuing, it hath cost mee great labour and trouble, at the first; but God hath blessed my labour.

In the ende of fīue yeeres, I made supplication to the king to goe out of this land, desiring to see my poore wife and children according to conscience and nature. With the which request, the emperour was not well pleased, and would not let me goe any more for my countrey; but to byde in his land. Yet in processe of time, being in great fauour with the Emperour, I made supplication agein, by reason we had newes that the Hollanders were in *Shian*<sup>2</sup> and *Patania*; which reioyced vs much, with hope that God should bring us to our countrey againe, by one meanes or other. So I made supplication agein, and boldly spake my selfe with him, at which he gaue me no answer. I told him if he would permit me to depart, I would bee a meanes, that both the English and Hollanders should come and traffick there. But by no means he would let mee goe. I asked him leave for the capten, the which he presently granted mee. So by that meanes my capten got leave; and in a *Iapon* iunk sailed to *Pattan*; and in a yeeres space cam no *Hollanders*. In the end,<sup>3</sup> he went from *Patane* to *Ior*, where he found a fleet of nine saile: of

<sup>1</sup> ...Jesuites and Portugals did greatly wonder, and intreated me to befriend them to the Emperour in their businesse: and so by my meanes both Spaniards and Portugals haue receiued friendship from the Emperour; I recompencing their euill vnto me with good. [P.]

<sup>2</sup> Achen. [P.]

<sup>3</sup> He answered, that he was desirous of both those nations company for trafficque, but would not part with me by any meanes: but bade me write to that purpose. Seeing therefore I could not preuaile for my selfe, I sued that my captaine might depart, which suit hee presently graunted me. So hauing gotten his libertie, he imbarqued in a Iapans iunck, and sayled to Patane; but he tarried there a yeers space, waiting for Holland ships. And seeing none came...[P.]

which fleet *Matleef* was General, and in this fleet he was made Master againe, which fleet sailed to *Malacca*, and fought with an armado of Portingalls: in which battel he was shot, and presently died: so that as yet, I think, no certain newes is knowen, whether I be liuing or dead. Therefore I do pray and intreate you in the name of Jesus Christ to doe so much as to make my being<sup>1</sup> here in *Iapon*, knowen to mw poor wife: in a manner a widdow, and my two children fatherlesse: which thing only is my greatest grieffe of heart, and conscience. I am a man not vnknownen in *Ratchiffe* and *Limehouse*, by name to my good Master *Nicholas Diggines*, and *M. Thomas Best*, and *M. Nicholas Isaac*, and *Willam Isaac*, brothers, with many others; also to *M. William Iones*, and *M. Becket*. Therefore may this letter come to any of their hands, or the copy: I doe know that compassion and mercy is so,<sup>2</sup> that my friends and kindred shall haue newes, that I doe as yet liue in this vale of my sorrowfull<sup>3</sup> pilgrimage: the which thing agein and agein I do desire for Iesus Christ his sake.

You shall vnderstand, that the first ship that I did make, I did make a voyage or two in, and then the King commaunded me to make an other, which I did, being of the burthen of an hundred and twentie tunnes. In this ship I have made a voyage from *Meaco*<sup>4</sup> to *Eddo*,<sup>5</sup> being as far as from *London* to the *Lizarde* or the *Lands end* of *England*: which in the yeere of our Lord 1609, the King lent to the Gouvernour of *Manilla*, to goe with eightie of his men, to saile to *Acapulca*. In the yeere 1609 was cast away a great ship called the *S. Francisco*, beeing about a thousand tunnes, vpon the coast of *Iapon*, in the lattetude of thirty fiue degrees and fiftie minutes. By distresse of weather she cut ouer-board her maine mast, and bore vp for *Iapon*, and in the night

<sup>1</sup> ...my desire is that my wife and two children may heare that I am...[P.]

<sup>2</sup> ...That companies mercy is such...[P.]

<sup>3</sup> sinfull.[P.]

<sup>4</sup> Miyako, 京都.

<sup>5</sup> Yedo, 江戸.

vnawares, the ship ranne vpon the shore and was cast away : in the which thirtie and sixe men<sup>1</sup> were drowned, and three hundred fortie, or three hundred fiftie saued : in which ship the Gouvernour of *Manilla* as a passenger, was to return to *Nova Spania*. But this Gouvernour was sent in the bigger ship which I made, in *ann.* 1610, to *Acapulca*. And in *ann.* 1611, this Gouvernour returned another ship in her roome, with a great present, and with an Embassadour to the Emperour, giuing him thanks for his great friendship : and also sent the worth of the Emperours ship in goods and money : which shippe the Spaniards haue now in the *Philippinas*.

Now for my seruice which I haue doen and daily doe, being employed in the Emperours seruice, he hath given me a liuing, like vnto a lordship in *England*, with eightie or ninetie husbandmen, that be as my slaues or seruants: which, or the like president, was neuer here before geuen to any stranger. Thus God hath prouided for mee after my great miserie ; and to him only be all honor and praise, power and glory, both now and for euer, worlde without ende.

Now, whether I shall come out of this land, I know not. Vntill this present there hath been no meanes ; but now, through the trade of the Hollanders, there is meanes. In the yeere of our Lord 1609, two Holland ships came to *Iapon*. Their intention was to take the Caracke, that yeerly cam from *Macao*, being a fiue or six dayes too late. Neuerthelesse, they cam to *Firando*,<sup>3</sup> and cam to the Court to the Emperour, where they were in great friendship receiued, making condition with the Emperour yearely to send a ship or two ; and so with the Emperour's passe they departed. Now, this yeare 1611, there is a small ship arriued, with cloth, lead, elephants teeth, dammaske, and blacke taffities, raw silke, pepper, and other commodities ; and they haue shewed cause why they cam not in the former yeare 1610,

<sup>1</sup> one hundred thirtie and six. [P.]

<sup>2</sup> his name hath and haue the prayse for ever. .Amen. [P.]

<sup>3</sup> Hirado in Hizen, 肥前國平戸.

according to promise yearely to come. This ship was wonderously well receiued.<sup>1</sup> You vnderstand that the *Hollanders* haue here an Indies of money; for out of *Holland* there is no need of siluer to come into the *East Indies*. For in *Iapon*, there is much siluer and gold to serue for the *Hollanders* to handell wher they will in the *Est Indies*. But the merchandiz, which is here vendible for readie money, silke, damaske, blacke taffities, blacke and red cloth of the best, lead, and such like goods. So, now vnderstanding by this *Holland* ship lately arriued here, that there is a settled trade by my countrey-men in the *Est Indies*, I presume that amongst them some, either merchants, masters, or mariners, must needs know mee. Therefore I haue ymboldened my selfe to write these few lines in breife; being desirous not to be ouer tedious to the reader.

This Iland of *Iapon* is a great land, and lyeth to the northwards, in the lattitude of eight and fortie degrees, and it lyeth east by north, and west by south or west south west, two hundred and twentie English leagues.<sup>2</sup> The people of this Iland of *Iapon* are good of nature, curteous aboue measure, and valiant in warre: their iustice is seuerely executed without any partialitie vpon transgressors of the law. They are gouerned in great ciuilitie. I meane, not a land better gouerned in the world by ciuill policie. The people be verie superstitious in their religion, and are of diuers opinions. There be many Iesuites and Franciscan friars in this land, and they haue conuerted many to be Christians and haue many churches in the Iland.

Thus, in breife, I am constrained to write, hoping that by one meanes, or other, in processe of time, I shall heare of my wife and children: and so with pacience I wait the good will and pleasure of Allmighty God. Therfore I do pray all them, or euery one of them, that if this my letter shall com to their

<sup>1</sup> This ship is well receiued and with great kindness intertained, [P.]

<sup>2</sup> The breadth south and north of it thirteene degrees, twenty leagues to the degree, is two hundred sixty leagues, and is almost square, [P.]

hands to doe the best, that my wife and children, and my good acquaintance may heere of mee; by whose good meanes I may in processe of time, before my death heare newes, or see som of my freindes agein. The which thinge God turn it to his glory. *Amen.*<sup>1</sup>

Dated in *Iapon* the two and twentieth of October 1611.

By your vnworthy friend and seruant, to  
command in what I can,

WILLIAM ADAMS.



1 ...God Almightye, desiring all those to whom this my letter shall come, to vse the meemes to acquaint my good friends with it, that so my wife and children may heare of me: by which meanes there may be hope that I may heare of my wife and children before my death: the which the Lord grant to his glorie, and my comfort. Amen. [P.]

## LETTER. No. II.

CONCURRENTLY with the preceding, William Adams addressed a letter to his wife, of which a fragment has been preserved by *Purchas*. It contains some interesting additional touches that contribute to the completion of the picture already given.

### WILLIAM ADAMS TO HIS WIFE.

LOUING wife, you shall vnderstand how all things haue passed with mee from the time of mine absence from you. We set saile with fīue ships from the *Texel*, in *Holland*, the foure and twentieth of Iune 1598. And departed from the coast of *England* the fift of Iuly. And the one and twentieth of *August*, we came to one of the isles of *Capo Verde*, called *Sant' Iago*, where we abode foure and twentie dayes. In which time many of our men fell sicke, through the vn-wholsemenesse of the aire, and our generall among the rest. Now the reason that we abode so long at these ilands was, that one of the captaines of our fleet made our generall beleeeue that at these ilands we should find great store of refreshing, as goats and other things, which was vntrue.

Here I and all the pilots of the fleet were called to a councell ; in which wee all shewed our iudgments of disliking the place ; which were by all the captaines taken so ill, that afterward it was agreed by them all, that the pilots should be no more in the councell, the which was executed. The fifteenth day of September we departed from the isle of *Sant' Iago*, and passed the equinoctiall line. And in the latitude of three degrees to the south, our generall dyed : where, with many contrarie windes and raine, the season of the yeare being very much past, wee were forced vpon the coast of *Guiney*, falling vpon an head-land called *Cabo de Spirito Sancto*. The new generall commanded to bear vp with *Cape de Lopo Consalues*, there to seeke refreshing for our men, the which we did. In which place we landed all our sicke men, where they did not much better, for wee could find no store of victuals. The nine and twentieth of December, wee set saile to goe on our voyage, and in our way we fell with an island called *Illha da Nobon*, where we landed all our sicke men, taking the iland by force. Their towne containd some eightie houses. Hauing refreshed our men, we set saile againe. At which time our generall commanded, that a man for foure dayes should haue but one pound of bread, that was a quarter of a pound a day ; with a like proportion of wine and water. Which scarcitie of victuals brought such feeblenesse, that our men fell into so great weaknesse and sicknesse for hnnger, that they did eate the calves' skinnes wherewith our ropes were couered. The third of Aprill 1599, we fell in with the Port of *Saint Iulian*. And the sixt of Aprill we came into the *Straight of Magellan* to the first narrow. And the eighth day we passed the second narrow with a good wind, where we came to an anchor, and landed on *Penguin* Island, where we laded our boate ful of penguins, which are fowles greater then a ducke, wherewith we were greatly refreshed. The tenth, we weighed anchor, hauing much wind, which was good for vs to goe thorow. But our generall would water, and take

in prouision of wood for all our fleet. In which straight there is enough in euery place, with anchor ground in all places, three or foure leagues one from another.

In the meane time, the wind changed, and came southerly, so, we sought a good harbour for our ship on the north-side, foure leagues off *Elizabeth's Bay*. All Aprill being out, wee had wonderfull much snow and ice, with great winds. For in April, May, Iune, Iuly, and August, is the winter there, being in fiftie-two degrees  $\frac{1}{2}$  by south the equinoctiall. Many times in the winter we had the wind good to goe through the straights, but our generall would not. We abode in the straight till the foure and twentieth of August 1599. On the which day wee came into the South Sea; where sixe or seuen dayes after, in a greater storme, we lost the whole fleet one from another. The storme being long, we were driuen into the latitude of fiftie-foure degrees  $\frac{1}{2}$ , by south the equinoctiall. The weather breaking vp, and hauing good wind againe, the ninth of October we saw the admirall, of which we were glad; eight or ten dayes after in the night, hauing very much wind, our fore-sayle flew away, and wee lost companie of the admirall. Then, according to wind and weather, we directed our course for the Coast of *Chili*, where the nine and twentieth of October we came to the place appointed of our generall in fortie-six degrees, where were set vp a pinnesse, and stayed eight and twentie dayes: In this place we found people, with whom wee had friendship fife or sixe dayes, who brought vs sheep; for which we gaue them bels [? bills] and kniues and it seemed to vs they were contented. But shortly after they went all away from the place where our ship was, and we saw them no more. Eight and twentie dayes being expired, we set sayle, minding to goe for *Baldivia*. So wee came to the mouth of the bay of *Baldivia*. And being very much wind, our captaines minde changed, so that we directed our course for the isle of *Mocha*.

The first of Nouember, we cam to the ile of *Mocha*, lying

in the latitude of eight and thirtie degrees. Hauling much wind, we durst not anchor, but directed our course for Cape *Sancta Maria*, two leagues by south the iland of *Sancta Maria*, where hauling no knowledge of the people, the second of Nouember our men went on land, and the people of the land fought with our men, and hurt eight or nine; but in the end, they made a false composition of friendship, which our men did beleeeue.

The next day, our captaine, and three and twentie of our chiefe men, went on land, meaning for marchandize to get victualls, hauling wonderfull hunger. Two or three of the people came straight to our boat in friendly manner, with a kind of wine and rootes, with making tokens to come on land, making signes that there were sheep and oxen. Our captaine with our men, hauling great desire to get refreshing for our men, went on land. The people of the countrey lay intrenched a thousand and aboue, and straight-way fell vpon our men, and slew them all; among which was my brother *Thomas Adams*. By this losse, we had scarce so many men whole as could weigh our anchor. So the third day, in great distresse, we set our course for the Island of *Santa Maria*, where we found our admirall; whom when we saw, our hearts were some what comforted: we went aboard them, and found them in as great distresse as we, hauling lost their Generall, with seuen and twentie of their men, slaine at the Island of *Mocha*, from whence they departed the day before we came by. Here we took counsell what we should doe to get victualls. To goe on land by force we had no men, for the most part were sicke. There came a Spaniard by composition to see our shippe. And so the next day he came againe, and we let him depart quietly. The third day came two Spaniards aboard vs without pawne, to see if they could betray vs. When they had seene our shippe, they would haue gone on land againe, but we would not let them, shewing that they came without leaue, and we would not let them goe on land againe without

our leaue ; where at they were greatly offended. We shewed them that we had extreame neede of victualls, and that if they would giue vs so many sheepe, and so many beeuies, they should goe on land. So, against their wils, they made composition with vs, which, within the time appointed, they did accomplish. Hauing so much refreshing as we could get, we made all things well againe, our men beeing for the most part recouered of their sicknesse. There was a young man, one *Hudcopee*, which knew nothing, but had serued the admirall, who was made generall : and the master of our shippe was made vice-admirall, whose name was *Iacob Quaternak* of *Roterdam*. So the generall and vice-admirall called me and the other pilote, beeing an Englishman, called *Timothy Shotten* (which had been with *M. Thomas Candish*, in his voyage about the world), to take counsell what we should doe to make our voyage for the best profit of our marchants.<sup>1</sup> At last, it was resolved to goe for *Iapon*. For by report of one *Dirrick Gerritson*, which had been there with the Portugals, woollen cloth was in great estimation in that Iland. And we gathered by reason, that the *Malucos*, and the most part of the East Indies, were hot countreyes, where woollen cloth would not be much accepted ; wherefore, we all agreed to goe for *Iapon*. So, leauing the coast of *Chili* from thirtie-sixe degrees of south-latitude, the seuen and twentieth of Nouember 1599, we tooke our course directly for *Iapon*, and passed the line equinoctiall with a faire wind, which continued good for diuerse moneths. In our way, we fell with certain islands in sixteene degrees of north latitude, the inhabitants whereof are men-eaters. Comming neere these islands, and hauing a great pinnesse with vs, eight of our men beeing in the pinnesse, ranne from vs with the pinnesse, and (as we suppose) were eaten of the wild men, of which people we tooke one : which after-

<sup>1</sup> A Summary of this eventful and disastrous voyage will be found in the Appendix, Note B, to *Narratives of Voyages towards the North-West, etc., 1496 to 1631*. Hakluyt Society, 1849.

ward the generall sent for to come into his shippe. When wee came into the latitude of seuen and twentie and eight and twentie degrees, we found very variable winds and stormy weather. The foure and twentieth of February, we lost sight of our admirall, which afterward we saw no more : Neuerthelesse, we still did our best, directing our course for *Iapon*. The foure and twentieth of March, we saw an island called *Vna Colonna*: at which time many of our men were sicke againe, and diuers dead. Great was the miserie we were in, hauing no more but nine or tenne able men to goe or creepe vpon their knees: our captaine, and all the rest, looking euery houre to die. The eleuenth of April 1600, we saw the land of *Iapon*, neere vnto *Bungo*: at which time there were no more but fise men of vs able to goe. The twelfth of Aprill, we came hard to *Bungo*, where many barkes came aboard vs, the people whereof wee willingly let come, hauing no force to resist them; at which place we came to an anchor. The people offered vs no hurt, but stole all things they could steale; for which some paid deare afterward. The next day, the king of that land sent souldiers aboard to see that none of the marchants goods were stolen. Two or three dayes after, our shippe was brought into a good harbour, there to abide till the principall king of the whole island had newes of vs, and vntill it was knowne what his will was to doe with vs. In the meane time we got fauour of the king of that place, to get our captaine and sicke men on land, which was granted. And wee had an house appointed vs, in which all our men were laid, and had refreshing giuen them. After wee had bene there fise or sixe dayes, came a Portugall Iesuite, with other Portugals, who reported of vs, that we were pirats, and were not in the way of marchandizing. Which report caused the gouernours and commonpeople to thinke euill of vs: In such manner, that we looked alwayes when we should be set vpon crosses; which is the execution in this land for theeuery and some other crimes. Thus daily more

and more the Portugalls incensed the justices and people against vs. And two of our men, as traytors, gaue themselves in seruice to the king, beeing all in all with the Portugals, hauing by them their liues warranted. The one was called *Gilbert de Conning*, whose mother dwelleth at *Middleborough*, who gaue himselfe out to be marchant of all the goods in the shippe. The other was called *Iohn Abelson Van Owater*. These traitours sought all manner of wayes to get the goods into their hands, and made knowne vnto them all things that had passed in our voyage. Nine dayes after our arriuall, the great king of the land sent for me to come vnto him. So, taking one man with me, I went to him, taking my leaue of our captaine, and all the others that were sicke, commending my selfe into His hands that had preserued me from so many perils on the sea. I was carried in one of the king's gallies to the court at *Osaca*, where the king lay, about eightie leagues from the place where the shippe was. The twelfth of May 1600, I came to the great king's citie, who caused me to be brought into the court, beeing a wonderfull costly house guilded with gold in abundance. Comming before the king, he viewed me well, and seemed to be wonderfull fauourable. He made many signes vnto me, some of which I vnderstood, and some I did not. In the end, there came one that could speake Portuges. By him, the king demanded of me of what land I was, and what mooued vs to come to his land, beeing so farre off. I shewed vnto him the name of our countrey, and that our land had long sought out the East Indies, and desired friendship with all kings and potentates in way of marchandize, hauing in our land diuerse commodities, which these lands had not; and also to buy such marchandizes in this land, which our countrey had not. Then he asked whethre our countrey had warres? I answered him yea, with the Spaniards and Portugals, beeing in peace with all other nations. Further, he asked me, in what I did beleue? I said, in God, that made heauen and earth.

He asked me diverse other questions of things of religions, and many other things: As what way we came to the country. Hauing a chart of the whole world, I shewed him, through the *Straight of Magellan*. At which he wondred, and thought me to lie. Thus, from one thing to another, I abode with him till mid-night. And hauing asked mee, what marchandize we had in our shippe, I shewed him all. In the end, he beeing ready to depart, I desired that we might haue trade of marchandize, as the Portugals and Spanyards had. To which he made me an answer: but what it was, I did not vnderstand. So he commanded me to be carried to prison. But two dayes after, he sent for me againe, and enquired of the qualities and conditions of our countreys, of warres and peace, of beasts and catell of all sorts; and of the heauens. It seemed that he was well content with all mine answers vnto his demands. Neuerthelesse, I was commanded to prison againe: but my lodging was bettered in another place. . . .



### LETTER No. III.

To my assured good frind *Augustin Spalding*, in Bantam, deliuer this, per a good frind *Thomas Hill*, whom God presserue.<sup>1</sup>

*Lavs dei: written in Japan in ye Iland of Ferrando,  
the 12 of Jeneuari 1613.*

MY good and louing frind: I do imbolden my self to wrytt theess feaw lines vnto you in which I do hartylly sallute me vnto you with all the rest of my good country men with you, with hope of your good health, which God long continew: as I prayss God I am at this present, etc.

Your ffrindly and Christian letter I hau receued by the Hollanders which be heer arriued this yeer 1612, by which I do vnder stand that you have receued my letter which I sent by Peetter Johnnssoon, of which I am veri glad, hoping yt my poor wyf and frindes shall heer I am alyve. For vnto this present ther hath not coum to ye hands of my frinds anny letter of myne: being by the Hollanders inter-cepted alwayes: for by the company of thees ship I haue certain newes of trewth yt it is exprsressley forbid by the Winthabers so called, or Indish Company, yt they shall carri nor bring anny letters in no maner of wayes: for by

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Series*, 1513—1616. No. 630.

both thees shipes I have had diuers letteers sent me by my wyf and other good frinds out of England and Holland, but feaw coum to my hand and thoo as yt I hau receued the most part were 2 lettrs which cam from London by the conveyance of the Gloob of London, which arriued at Pat-tania [ . . . . . ] which is heer arriued: which 2 lettrs, the on is from [*the honourable Sir*] Thomas Smith, and on from my good frind John Stokle, soum tym on of the [ . . . . . ]. Thees 2 lettrs hau not bin oppened, but a 40 or 50 dayes detayned from mee, etc.

You shall [*understand*] by the letter of Sr. Thomass Smith, he hath written that he will send a ship heer in Japan to establish a facktori, of which, yf yet may be profit I shalbe most glad: of which newes I told the Emperour thearof, and told him yt in ye next yeer the kinges mati. of England would send his imbashador with mony and marchandiz to trad in his country; and of the certenti theerof I had receued newes. At which hee wass verry glad, and rejoyced that strange nacions had such good oppinion: with many other good speeches. Now, my good frind, if it so fall out that on of our country shipes do coum heer to traffick thear has not been and shall not be a nation more welcoum. And this I do inseur you of, for it is in my power to do it. I doo prayss God for it: who hath geuen me fauor with the Emperour, and good will to me, so farr as that I may boldly say our country men shalbe so welcoum and free in coumparisson as in the riuier of London.

And now to the purposs. I feear yt theer wilbe no profit, which is principally: for ye coumodeties of our countri are heer good cheep, yt is ccloth; for by reason of the ship that comes from Novo Spaynia of the on party and the Hollanders on the other party, hath made the priss of cloth so good chep as in England. An 8 or 9 years ago cloth was verry deer, but now verry chep. Now the coumodities yt

ye bring from Holland are theess: cloth, leed, still [*steel*], louking glasses, drinking glasses, dansks flask-glasses, amber, dieeper and holland, with other things of small importance. First of ther cloth no profit; leed at about 4d. the *l.*, or lees, 3d the which is no profit; steel 6d the *l.* and other things of small profit. By ye way [ . . . . . ] them bring peper, the priss thearof 40s. the 100*l.*; clouess 5*l.* starlinge the 100*l.* and elepuants teeth have prissee here good cheep at and the priss thay sell them for. The ship that coums from Pattania bring camfer of all prisses, damas, taffety, velvett, satten, Brassill to dye with. All other china coumodities the which is not sartain becass soum tyme good cheep, and soum yeer deer [ . . . . . ] of chinas goods they mad great profit at first. As the shipes coum lade, so thay go away much deeper lade, for heer [*they*] lad thear shipes with rise, fish, bisket, with diuers other prouisions, monicion, marriners, sojures, and svch lyk, so that in respect of the warres in Mollowcouss Japan is verry profittable vnto them; and yf the warres do continew in ye Mollucous with ye traffick thay haue heer wilbe a great scourge vnto ye Spaynnards, etc.

Now my good frind: can our English marchants get the handelling or trad with the Chinas, then shall our countri mak great profit, and the worshippful Indiss Coumpany of London shall not hau need to send monny out of England, for in Japan is gold and siluer in aboundance, for with the traffick heer they shall hau monny to serue theerneed; I mean in the Indiss, etc.

The Hollandes be now settled and I hau got them that priuilledg as the Spaynnards and Portingalles could neuer gett in this 50 or 60 yeers in Japan, etc.

This yeer 1612 the Spaynnards and Portingalles hau evssed me as an instrument to gett there liberty in the manner of the Hollandes, but vppon consideration of farther inconvenience I hau not sought it for them.

It hath plessed God to bring things to pass, so as in ye eyes of ye world [*must seem*] strange: for the Spaynard and Portingall hath bin my bitter ennemis, to death; and now theay must seek to me an vnworth wr[et]ch: so the Spaynard as well as the Portingall must haue all their negosses [*negociations*] go thorough my hand. God hau ye prayse for it, etc.

The charges in Japan are not great: only a present for ye Emperour and a present for ye Kinge, and 2 or 3 other presents for the Secretaris. Other coustoumes here be nonn. Now, once, yf a ship do coum, lett her coum for the esterly part of Japan, lying in 35d. 10m. whear the Kinge and ye Emperour. court is: for coum our ships to Ferando whear the Hollanders bee, it is farr to ye court, about 230L., a very soum way and foul. The citti of Edo lyeth in 36, and about this esterly part of the land thear be the best harbors and a cost so cleer as theayr is no sholdes nor rokes  $\frac{1}{2}$  a myll from the mayn land. It is good also for sale of marchandis and security for ships, forr which cass I haue sent a pattron [*? pattern card, or chart*] of Japan, for which my self I hau been all about the cost in the shipping that I have made for ye Emperour, that I hau experyence of all yt part of ye cost that lyeth in 36d., etc.

Now my good frind: I thank you for your good writting and frindly token of a byble and 3 other boukes. By your letter I vnderstand of ye death of many of my good frinds in the barbarous country of Barbary: for which death, and los of goods I am heartelie sorry. Nevertheles it is ye lot of all flesh: in this lyf manny trobelles and afflixcions, and in the end death. Thearfor it is a blessed thing to dy in the Lord, with a faithfull trust in God: for theay rest from thear labores, etc.

In this land is no strange newes to sertify you of: the whool being in peace: the peopell veri subiect to thear gouernours and superiores: also in thear relligion veri

zellous, or supersticious, hauing diuers secttes, but praying all them secttes, or the most part, to one saynt which they call AMEEDA: which they esteem to bee their mediator between God and them: all thees sectes liuing in frindship on with an other, not [ . . . . . ] on an other, but eueri on as his conscience teacheth. In this land are many Christians according to ye romishe order. In the yeer 1612 is put downe all the sects of the Franciscannes. The Jesouets hau what priuiledge by reason of antiquity theare beinge in Nangasaki many, in which place only may be so manny as will of all sectes: in other places not manny permitted. In justis very seuer, hauing no respecte of persons. Their cittis gouerned with greatt ciuility and in lou: for ye most part nonn going to lawe on with an other; but yf questiones be bettween naybour and naybour, it is by justiss coummanded to be pressently taken vp, and frindship to be mad with out dellay. No theef for ye most part put in prisson, but pressently executed. No murther for ye most part can escap: for yf so bee yt yt murtherer cannot be found, ye Emperour coumands a proclimacion with a wryting, and by ye writting so mveh gold as is of vallew 300*l.* starlinge; and yf anny do know whear ye murtherer is, he cooms and receueth the gold, and goeth his way with out anny further troubell. Thus for the lukar of so moch monny it coumes to light. And their citties you may go all ower in ye night with out any trobell or perrill, being a peepell [*well affected*] to strangers: ye lawe much lyk the Jud [ . . . . . ] truth. Thus by the way, in hast I hau imboldned [*myself*] to writ somewhat of ye coustome and manners, etc.

If it bee yt thear coum a ship neer vnto the estermost part, let them inquir for me. I am called in the Japann tonge ANGIN SAMMA[按針様]. By that nam am I knowen all the sea cost allonge, and feear not to coom neer the mayn, for you shall hau barkes with pillotts yt shall carry you will;

and comes thear a ship heer, I hope the wourshipfull coumpanie shall find me to bee a seruant or yr saruants to seru them in such a manner as they shalbe satisfied of my serues. Thus yf occasion serveth, I pray wryt my hombell sallutacion to ye wourshipfull Sr. Thomass Smyth; and consserning his Christian charity and greate lou in lending my wyf 20*l.* starlling, God I hope will reward him; and I am, and shalbe allwayes reddey to make paiment to whoum he shall apoynt me. I pray yt capptain Stippon, capptain of the Gllobe pass by you I pray him to mak known in England to my frinds, that I am in good health, and I trust in God errlong to gett leeaeue from the Emperour to get out of this country to my frinds agayne. Thus with this my poor request do I imbold my seelf to troubell you. Had I known our English shipes hade trade with the Indiss, I had long a[go] troubled you with wrytting; but the Hollanders hau kept it most secreeet from me tell the yeere 1611, which wass the first newes yt I heerd of the trading of our shipes in the Indiss. I would gladdly a sent soum small token in signe of good will vnto you, but at this pressent no conuenient messadg. For thes ships ass theay saye go no far[ther] as the Mollocouss etc. ther to abyde to defend the Islands against the Spaniard which will yf he can gett the whole Muloccous in his coummand. Thus with my couminendacion only, and to all my countrimen, I beque[ath] you and your affares to the tuicion of God, who bless and keep you in body and soull from all your ennemys for euer and euer.

Your vnwourthe frind yet assured to coumand,

WILLIAM ADDAMES.

I hau writt 2 letters all in one maner, so yt yf on comes to your hand I shall be glad.



## LETTER No. IV.

ENDORSED: "*A vearey Large Letter wrot from Japan by William Adams, and sent home in the Cloue, 1614, touching of his assistance rendred vnto ye Generall and of entertanemt into the Companies Service. Decem. 1613.*"<sup>1</sup>

The Allmightye God by whoum all enterprisses and purpoosess hau thear full effect be bllessed for euer. Amen.

Right Woorshipfulls, hauing ssoo just occacion, I haue imboldned my self allthough unwourth to writt thees feau vnwourthy lines vnto you: in which first of all I crau your woorships pardon in whatt I shall fayll in.

Hauing thorough the prouidenc of God ariued on of your shipes called the Cloue, being Gennerall or Captain John Sarris,<sup>2</sup> who at his first ariuall in the Iland of Ferando sent a letter vnto me, in all hast to haue me coum to him; vntill svch tym he would tarri for me. Ye which so sooun as I had receued his letter, I made no dellai, being at that tym at the courte, being distant from the place of the ships arriuall 250 llegs. So coomming the place of the ships ariuall, I wass gladly receued of the Gennerall and Master and all the wholl covmpani. At which tym we did enter in to consultacon what courss was to be taken: the Gennerall making knowen vnto me that he had brought his Majesti [a]

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Series*, 1513—1616. No. 669.

<sup>2</sup> See Appendix B., "Captain Saris's Journal."

letter with a preessent for him. Vpon which for the honner of his Mti. and our covntri, both, I with him thought it good to mak all speed and to go to the courte for the deliueranc thearof, etc.

I allso entred into speech with him what covmodites he had brought with him: of which he made all thinges to mee known. So finding that sveh thinges as he had brought wass not veri vendibel; I told him, for his arivall I was veri glad thereof, but in respecte of the ventur by the wourshipfull covmpani being so great, I did not see anny wayss in this land to requit the great charges therof. My reesson wass, for theer cloth at this preessent was very cheep, becass both from Nova Spania, Manilia, and ovt of Holland, which in thees 4 yeers there caem very mvch: soum sold and verri mvch vnsold. For *olliphant teeth* the Hollanders had brought aboundanc, that the priss theroff was fallen very mvch: vpon which occassion the Hollanders hau transported manny theroff to Siam. *Stylle* [*steel*] in long barres still holding his old prise at 20 crownes the picoll, which is 125*l*. Inglish wayt, and sovmtymes being coum worth 31. 15s. starling. *Leed* [*lead*] holding his priss a lltell mor or less at 25s. and sovmtymes 30s. the picoll. *Tin* so good cheep heer as in Ingland, and *ordinance* not in any great request: not the picoll abou 30s. and sovmtym vnder. For *callecovs* and fine *Cambaya goods*; not in any request, becass this countri hath abovndanc of cotton. Thus for thoos thinges. Now for *peeper* and *cloues*. This covntri doth not evs verri mvch therof nor of any other spice: for which case senc [*since*] the trad of the Hollanders which hau brought mvch peper and cloues, that peper the powned is noe more worth then 5*d*. a pownd, and sovmtymes less and at the deerest 6*d*. and cloues at 12*d*., which is of no proffit to bring hether. Affoor tym, when the Spaynard had the trad with the Jappanners, only the peper was at 12*d*. the L. cloues at 2s. 6*d*. and 3s. the L.: now being ouerlayd is verri chep, etc.

Thus having conferred heer vppon, the gennerall mad him self redy to go with me to the court: of which with all hast prosseeded theerof, etc.

Comming to *Meaco* had the kinge free hoorses according to need to goo to the courte wher the emperour wass; at which plac of the genneralls ariually, I made his couming knowen. So the first day after, being sovmwhat weery, rested and sovmwhat in fitting of the kinges pressents. So the next daye following being redy, the gennerall went to his [*the emperour's*] palles [*palace*]: being courteously receued and bid welcoun by the tresvrer and others. So being in the palles set downe, the genuerall me and byd me tell the ssecretari, that the kinge mati. letter he would delliuier it with his own handes. Vppon which I went and told ye secretare thearof: at which he awnsswered, that it was not the covstoum of the land to delliuier anny letter with the hand of anny stranger, but that he should keep the letter in his hand till he cam into the pressence of the emperor; and then he would tak it from him ovt of his handes and delliuier it to the emperour. Which awnsser I told the generall theearof; at which awnsswer not being contented cassed me to tell the secretari that yf he myght not delliuier it himself he would retourn agayne to his logging. Which second awnsswer I told the secretari; the which, not thinking well therof, was disconted with me in that I had nott instruckted him in the manners and coustoum of all strangers which had bein yeerly in thir covntri; and made me again to go to the gennerall: the which I did; but the gennerall being verry mvch discontented, it so rested. At which tym, pressently, the emperour came fourth, and the gennerall wass brought befor him: to whoum the emperour bid him wellcovm of so weery jouny, receuing his mati. letter from the gennerall by the handes of the secretary, etc.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The audience was granted on the 8th of September 1613. 慶長十八年癸丑八月四日インカラティラ國王の使者於駿城御禮申上る國王より音信物色々進上也此の國よりは始めて使者也(異國日記) 伊毛連須候殿中献程々皮十間弩一挺象眼入鐵砲二挺長一間程之遠目金六里見之(駿府記) The letter of king James I. as translated by William Adams is given in the Appendix C.

So the generall departed his way, and I was called in : to whoum the emperor inquired of me of the kinges mati. of England : conscerning his greatnes and poovr [*power*], with diuers other questiones which wear to longe to wright. Onlly at ye last he byd me tell the gennerall, yt what request he had, yt he should mak it knowen to me, or to go to his ssecretary ; he should be awnssered : which awnsser I returned to the gennerall. So the next day folowing the gennerall went with me to the ssecrettaris hovss, with whoum he mad known his demandes. The which being written wear caried befor the emperor.<sup>1</sup> The which the emperor reead all his demandes, and hauing reed them told me that he should hau them. Hauing much talk with me of his covming, I told to settell a factory in his land. He asked me in what plac. I told him, hereon, I did think not far from his court, or the kinges courtt : att which he seemed verry glad. And hauing had mvch speech heer and thear, he asked me if part of his covming was not for discover[*i*] to farther partes to the northwestward, or, northwards. I told him our countri still douth not cees to spend mvch monny in discoveri thearof. He asked me whether thear nott a way, and whear [*? whether*] it wass not verry short, or, neer. I told him we doubted nott but thear is a way, and that veery neeir ; at which tym called for a mappe of the wholl world, and so sawe that it was very neer. Hauing speechis with me, whether we had no knolledg of a land lying hard by his countri, on the north part of his land. called YEDZOO [蝦夷] and MATTESMAY [松前]. I told him I did neuer see it pvt into anny mappe nor gllobe. I told him it myght bee that the wourshipfull coumpany woould send soum ship, or other, to discover. He tonld me that in the yeer of our Lord 1611, a ship was seen of theis cost, on the est syde, in latitude of 38d., or thearabout, whether that wear anny of our

<sup>1</sup> See Appendix D. "Petition of Captain Saris."

countri ship? I told him I thought not. He told me agayn it could be no ship of ye Spaynnards going for Novo Spania: for this ship was seen in Apprill, which tym no ship goeth not from the Manillieus [*Manillas*]. He asked me yf I did deesir to go that waye. I told hym, yf the wourshipful coumpanie should dessir svch a thing, I would willingly ymploy my self in svch an honorabell accion. He told me yf I did go, he would geue [*give*] me his letter of frind ship to the land of Yedzoo, whear his subiects haue frindship, hauing a stronge towne and a castell: thorough which menes haue 30 dayes jounney frindship with thoos pepell; which peopell be, as I do gather, Tartares joyning to the CAM, or borders of Cattay. Now in my sympel iudgment, yf the northwest passag be euer discovered, it wilbe, discovered, by this way of Japan; and so thuss, with diuers other speechis most frindli evsed [*used*], I toouk [*took*] my leaue of him.

So the next day folowing, the gennerall mad him self reddy to go for Quanto, a province so called, whear the kinge, the emperors eldest sonn, is ressidnt, being distant from the emperours court soum 42 lleagues. To which place we went, hauing in 4 or 5 dayes finnisshed according to ye coustoum of the land, the gennerall being verri well entertayned. So returned to the emperors courte agayne. At which place receuing the emperours commission and priuileges,<sup>1</sup> mad our retourn for Ferrando.

Now consserning my self. Hauing dispatched the gennerall bysiness, I did seek vnto the counsell to speak in my behalf, to get leeau [*leave*] to go hoom for my covntri; but the ssecretari, with no other, would not speak for my liberty to goo for my country, knowing that I have diuers tymes mad [*request*] and he would

<sup>1</sup> See Appendix E., "The Letter of Iyeyasu," and Appendix F., "Original Privileges." The presents of Iyeyasu to the King of England were five golden screens.

not let mee goo. So I nouertheless mad my selfe soum-  
what bold. Finding the emperour in a good moud [*mood*],  
I took out of my boussom his broode seeall, consserning  
certtain lands, and layed it doum beefore him, geuing  
his mati. most hymbell thanks for his great fauor  
vnto mee, dessiring leaue to go for my countri. At  
which request he looked earnestli vppon mee, and asked  
me yf I wass dessirrovs to go for my country? I awns-  
sered, most dessirovs. He awnssered, yf he should dettain  
me, he should do me wrong; in so mvch, that in his  
seruis I had behaued my self well, with manny other  
woourds of coummendacions, the which I leaue. So I  
thank God got my lyberty ovt of my long and evill sarues  
[*service*]. With his tooke my leau of him, bidding me yf  
I did not think well of going this yeeare, I should tarry  
tell other shipping came, and go as I would: telling me  
yt yf I came up into the countri to bring certain goodes  
which he named. So thuss, I thank God, being not littell  
joyfful returned with the gennerall to Ferrando, whear the  
ship wasse, etc.

So about a 15 dayes of my abod in Ferrando, it was  
the gennerall plleasur to call for mee, the cape marchaut  
with others bein in pressenc, hauing wrytten cartain lynes  
vppon a sid of paper, calling me to [*? an ac*]count, and  
to know of mee what my intent wass, whether I would  
go hom with him, or tarry heer in this countri. I  
awnsswered him my desir wass to go houm to my countri.  
He asked me, now with him or no; I awnssered him,  
I had spent in this countri mani yeaes, torov which  
I wass pour: for which cass I wass dessirrouss to get  
soumthing befor my retourn. The reason I would not  
go with him wass for dyuers injerues [*injuries*] doun against  
me veri strang and vnloked for, which thinges were wrytt I  
ceass, leauing it to others to mak rellacion thereof. He  
asked me yf I would serue the coumpani. I awnssered,

yees, veri willing. He asked me on what condisscion, whether I would tak the 20℥. of grattis which the wourshipfull coumpany had lent my wyfe, and stand to their courtessi. First, I do most hymbly thank the wourshipfull company for this deed of Christian charrit in the lending of my poour wyff the 20℥. If euer I be abell I will mak sattisfascion for the profit therof, and for the principall hau heer mad satisfascion to gennerall John Sarris, taking the byll of exchang, which diuers of my good frinds had giuen their wourds for payment therof hauing theear hands firmed, and I thank all myghti God, that hath geuen me abilliti to mak payment therof. The tym wass many yeares in this covntri, I hau not bin mr. of 20s. I awns-  
wered, yf I weer in pressenc of the wourship. coumpani, I would stand to anny thing they should think good of; bvt in this plac, was willing to haue soum sartanty. He still vrgeed mee with the 20℥. lent to my wyff of grattis, and stand to the coumpanis good will. I awnssered as at the first, again. They asked me what I would for a yeare. I told him, I hau neuer bin hired by the yeeare, but by month. He told me the coumpani did not hire anny man by the monneth, but by the yeare. I told him, I wass not willing to go by the yeer, but by the monnth. He asked me what I would ask a moneth. I told him of strangers by whoum I hau bin imployed did geu mee 15℥. the monnth, but I demanded 12℥. the month. Vppon demand, he bade mee go ovt of the chamber a littell whill, and he would call me again. So I went away, and a littell whill afterward he called me again, and asked me yf I wass ressolued. I told him as at the first. So he bad mee the yeer 80℥. I told him again, I would not. So in the end I told him not vnder 10℥. the monnth, I would not serue, alledging I wass vnwilling to pvt the coumpany to such a great charge, beeass I did not see in Japan anny profit to be mad to quit svch great wages,

but rather to be free, for in respect of bennifit I had diuers mens [*means*] ofered me, to be mor to my proffit, which the gennerall knew of: dessiring ye gennerall to let mee be free, and to tak other orders, which weear for my furtheranc; and not to be heer imployed, whear I saw no proffit coum in. Thus in the end, he profitted me 80*l.* and 20*l.* geuen mee free which wass lent my wyff. I awnser him, no. So lett me dept. till the next day, at which tym I promised to geu him a ressolut awnsser. So the next day, in the morning, sent for me again, [*asking*] whether I was ressolued, I sayd ass affor. So he awnssered me, I did exact vppon them to hau them to geu mee what I list. I told him again my mening was not so for I could better my selfe a great dell more, only I wass not willing to searue, where, by my sarues I could not win so mvch for my masters, for which cass onlly and nothing ells. So demanding me still earnestly, proffered me 100*l.* the yeer; the which, in conssideracion I would not geu discontentment, but granted vnto it. So vppon this he did aske me how I would be paid it. I told him, heer in Japan. He said, none in his ship did receue not aboue a 3 pt befor he cam hom: at which I awnssered, it might be so, bvt my cass was otherwyss, for I haue promysed my sserues no longer but svch tym as God shall send the Cloue in to England, or awnsser of her ariual, and return of the wourshipfull companis awnsser, whether they will discouer to the norwest, or not. Thear for, for me tarry so long, and not to receu [*receive*] no wages heir, I would not mayntain my self with aparill and expences, with ovt receuing soom monny to mayntain my self in credit and clothes. So I agreed: which God grant his blessing vppon my labors, that I may be a profitabell saruent vnto your wourship: which I hop in all myghti God I shalbe, etc.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See Appendix G., "The Contract made With Capt. William Adams, etc."

Now consarning this discoverie to the norward. Yf it stand with your wourshipps liking, in my judgment neuer hath bin better menes to discover. My ressons: First, this Kingdome of Japan, with whom we hav frindship: the emperador hath promysed his assistance to you, his letter of frindship to the countri of YEDZOO [蝦夷] and MATESMAYE [松前], whear his subiects are ressident. Secondly, langwiges, that can speak the Corea and Tartar language, for Japan langedge not to be reckined. For shipping: yf your wourship send not, yet you may hau bylded, or cass to be bylded svch shipes or pinnces necessary for svch discoveri with lesse charges. Things ar heer good cheep, as tymber, plank, irroun, hemp, and carpenteres: only tarre heer is none; rosen annouf, but verry deer. Thees thinges I hau experienc of, becass I hau byllt 2 shipes in this country for the emperor: the on of them sold to the Spaynnard vppon occacion, and the other. I sayld in my selff vppon dyuers voyages uppon this cost. Now, the on of them that wass sold to the Spaynnards, wass vppon this ocassion: that a great ship of 1000 toynes, which cam from ye Manilia, which was cast away vppon this cost, whear in was the gouernor of Manilia, to whoum the emperor lent hir to carry him to Akapulca, a place in Nova Spaynia; which ship they found so good as they neuer returned agayn, butt sent so mvch monny ass shee was wourth, and afterwards wass imployed in the vyages from Nova Spaynia to the Phillipines. Sso that neuertheless by my profession I am no shippwright, yet I hop to make svch shipping as shalbe necessary for anny svch discoverie. Now men to sayll with only excepted, the peopell are not acquaynted with our manner. Therfor, yf your wourshipps hau anny svch pvrposs, send me good marriners to sayll with; and yf you send but 15 or 20, or leess, it is no matter, for the peopell of this laud are verri stoutt seamen, and in what way I shall go in, I can hau so many as I will. Now for

vytelling. Heir is in this land annouf and sveh plenty, and so good cheep, as is in Ingland, as thoss who haue bin heer can satisfi your wourshipp therin. So that I say agayn, the wantes be coordish [*cordage*], pouldaues [*canvas*], and tarr, pich, or rossen, and coumpasses, rounning [*hour*] glasses, a payr of gllobes for demonstracion, and soum cardes [*charts*] or mapes contayning the wholl world. Thees thinges yf your wourship do furnish me with, you shall find me not neglegent in sveh an honorabell surues [*service*]: by God's grace. Thus mvch I had thought good to wrytt to your wourshipp, being soumwhat longe in making the particullers apparent of this discource; which discource, I do trust in all myghti God, should be on of the most famost that euer hath bin, etc.

Now conserning the great kindnes which your wourshipp hath shewed to me, in lending my wyf monny. I do still crau your wourship coumpassion. What monny your wourship shall lend, by God's grace I will mak sveh sattisfaccion as shalbe to your dessir. Thearfor, I do again intreat your wourshippes to lend my wyf 30*l.* or 40*l.*, tell it be the will of God I coum hoom; and eyther heer to pay it or els wher, as you command me, etc.

I do embolden my self to coummend me vnto your wourshippes: praying God all myghty to bless your wourship with continewance of his grace, in health and prosperitie; and in the lyf to coum everlasting felicitie. Amen.

By your vnwourth saruant and vnknown ffrind, yeat faythfvll to command tell death.

WILLIAM ADDAMES.



## LETTER No. V.

Wm. Addams to Captain *Best* at Bantam<sup>1</sup>

(Hirado, Dec. 1, 1613).<sup>2</sup>

[The Same in substance as the preceding, the only variations being as to the vessel first lent to and afterwards purchased by the governor of the Philippine Islands]

I my seelf hau bylt 2 shipes in Jappan, the on by occassion sold to the Spaynnards, went for Nova Spania. Which ship, on viage vppon this cost I mad with her: being of burden 170 tovnnes.

Your woourship shall vnderstand I had thought to a coum hom in the Cloue, but by som discovrtissis offred me by the generall, changed my mind: which injuries to wryt of them I leau; leauing to others, God sending the ship hom, to makrellacion.

<sup>1</sup> Rundall and Sainsbury give no address to this letter. But that Captain Best at Bantam was its receiver and that it was by him sent to England and eventually read in the Court of the East India Company on October 12th 1614 is clear from an entrance in the Minutes: "Letter read from Wm. Addames, from Firando in Japan, to Mr. Best at Bantam, dated 1st Dec., concerning Capt. Saris there, and the privileges procured by him from the Emperor and King, with his opinion of trade there; his own entertainment in the Company's service, and a touch of the state of the country, and hopes of Commodities from thence." (See Cal. of State Papers I. p. 327.)

<sup>2</sup> Cf. *Calender of State Papers, Colonial Series*. 1513—1616, No. 670.

Senc the tym I saw your wourship, I hau passed great misseries and trowbells. God hau the prayss to whoum it douth belonge, that hath delliuered me ovt of them all. To writt of the parrticullers, it wear for me very longe, thearfor, in short, I leau the rehearsall tell further tym. Thus, with my most harty and humbell sallutacions, to you and to your good wyf, I seeas [*cease*]; dessiring your wourship to sallut me to Sr.<sup>r</sup> Thomass Smyth, and tell him on my behalf, he shall find me in his servis, so trusti as euer faithfull English man, that euer hath serued the coumpany. And as consserning the affares in Jappan, let him tak no cair [*care*]. His factory is so saf; and so sver [*sure*] his goods, as in his own houss. This I dare insver so long as I do lyue. And whatsoeuer the wourshipfull company shall have need in Japan, it shalbe accomplished. This I dare insver: for the emperour and the kinge hath mad me such promis, which I do know shalbe accovmplished. I pray you sallut me vnto my good frind Mr. William Bourrall, shipwryt, who I heer is on of the company: whous good kindnes hath bynn to my pour wyf, in speking to lend her the forsayd 20*l*. [*? of*] which, I thank God, [*? I*] had heer mad payment: and I pray him in my behalf still to continew his Christian loue and pittty, which without dowt God will reward. I pray remember my humbell dvtty to my good Mr. Nicholass Diggens, and thank him for his great former loue to me, etc.

Thuss hauing no tym, I cess, covmmending you with yours to the protexion of God: who bless your wourship in this lyf; and in the world to covm euerlasting lyfe. Amen.

By your unwourthy frind and seruant to covmmand,

WM. ADDAMES.

Yf you send for Japan anny shipping; that present that shalbe sent to the emperour in it, lette them send soom

Rousse [*Ruisian*] glass of the gretest sort: so mvch as may glasse him a rown of 2 fadoom 4 squar, and what fine lames [*lambs*] skenes [*skins*], and 2 or 3 peces of fyne holland, yf it be more I leau it to your discreSSION wlt 3 or 4 payr of spaktakle glasses. And for marchandis, he dessired to have soum 1000 barres of steill 4 squar, in length sovm 8 or 9 foout; which goods the Hollanders have brought and sold to the emperour at 5*l.* starling the picoll, which is English waight 125 powndes.

WM. ADDAMES.

---

## LETTER No. VI.

William Adams to *Richard Wickham* at Yedo<sup>1</sup>.  
(Ferando, the 25 of July 1614.)

Loving and my veari good ffriend my hartty sallutacions unto you.

You shall understand that I with Mr. Ettona rrived in Ferando the 21 of Julli whear thankes be to God found Mr. Cocks and Mr. Nellsson and Edmon Sarris in good heealth who weear verri glad of our Coumming, etc. Since my couming heether wee have heerd verri bad newsfr om Cochichinna of Mr. Pecocck which as we heeir is kild with all the Holanders that were in Coumpani to Cochinna (sic!) As wee heeir the king bought all the goods of Mr. Pecok and of the Holanders; esspecially the clloth and a littell beefor thear beeing redi too depert the king send for them and having dispatched being imbarked to return in a small boot, the king send a great boot in thear Coumpani who followed the litel boot and with fors ren against the littell boot and overthrew her that shee did sink, and swimning

<sup>1</sup> India Office, *Orig. Corresp.* Vol. II. No. 157. (*Cal. of State Papers.* Vol. I. No. 758). Printed in Appendix II. of the *History of the English Factory at Hirado* by Dr. Ludwig Riess. (*Trans. Asiatic Society of Japan* vol. XXVI p. 201.)

in the watter the Cochichinnas cout them all into peeces. Now Walter he went not a land but tarried in the Jounk which I hoop is allive which God grant. We have heerd that the king has commanded to search(?) all the Joonkes to seek for Walter. Now whether they have found him heir is no sartayne news. Now you shall understand that I am about a Jounk to proosseed and if it shall pleass God for Siam which I hope about a 3 months hence I shall be reddi to depart which God grant. Now other news heer is nonebut such as you know of long agoo as of Foyn<sup>1</sup> death and of a ship that is coum from Makau to Langasake<sup>2</sup> with 60 or 70 Chinas younks. Now heer is news coum that there is 20 ssaylles of Hoolanders about Manillia with 2 or 3 English ships which yf be trew will to no good at Manillia befor thear departure. Now you shall understand counserning the Reckning betweinn you and me Mr. Cocks hath toold me that you hav writtenn to him not a wourd therof; therefore I pray send by John Febe that you weear indetted to me at my departure form you the 27 of may 1872 masses 1 carnd and geven to your man stooich 1000 geunt cost 23 mass pick gens and for a chist and roops and charges cam all to 30 m. and John Febem I gave him money to carri him to Ossaka his charges cam to 33 mass and 6 cander. Both at

1872—1

C 30—your man

C 33—6 John Febe

Amounteth 1935—7

Amounteth 0337

(this Reikning I pray send  
Mr. Cocks of the trewth  
thearof the charges which I  
have laid out from Eddo  
hereto Ferando Amounthe  
which particulars I have given to  
Mr. Cocks, so that the

whole is 2272—7. Now I pray send 2 or three words to Mr. Cocks that at my departure to Siam I may cleeer myself of all accounts. Thus with my hartti sallutacion to you your ost and osten, I counnt you to the protexcion of the most hy

<sup>1</sup> Matsuura Hōin Shizunobu, 松浦式部卿法印鎮信.

<sup>2</sup> Nagasaki, 長崎.

who blless you in this lyf and in the lyf to coum. Amen

Your unwourthi friend to Coumand in what I cann

WM ADDAMES.

This day is arrived 2 ships, Holanders which be coum from the Moulocass, and from Pattan strange newes they bringe noun.

To his assured good friend Mr. Richard Wikcoum this del.

in Eddao

*P.* the Conveyanc of Johne Febe whooum God preserve.



## LETTER No. VII.

William Adams to *Richard Wickham* at Yedo.<sup>1</sup>  
(Sourangawa<sup>2</sup>, the 29 of Octofer 1615).

Laus dei.

Loving and my very good friend Mr. Wickcam being here in Sourangã<sup>2</sup> arrived on ovr beffor my coming I found John Febe returned from Miaco with divers letters from Firando and Miaco and amongst which leter I came to send to you the which leter having no good means I thought good to send an expressy unto you with them. Your friendly letter to me I thank you and for your others I will deliver them particular to them that you have directed to. I have received a letter particular about the abuse wich Captain Moor has offered to Damian marin and John de Leviano in keeping them in irons, with express order to make it known to the Emperor. The which with Gold help shall be accomplished: your memori I have recieved which I will follow your directions without fail. Therefore in that case take no carre. Concerning your recovering your debts in Edo if it be possible end it without going to Law, for the Jappane merchants seing extremity used will be

<sup>1</sup> India Office. *Orig. Corresp.*, Vol. III. No. 307 (*Cal. of State Papers* Vol. I. No. 1045). Printed in *Trans. Arias. Soc. Japan* Vol. XXII. p. 203.

Suruga, 駿河

afraid to deal with us. Therefore for our farther Credit with them if it be with some small loss and with them I write this but by the way being in my judgement what will in the end be best. Having no order from the Captain allways provided these things concern you. Therefore use your discretion therin what you think best that may further the honourable and worshipful Company in the end. Your letter to Keedotia our host Stebio I have delivered but the 5 pieces of gold he has as yet not paid me but paying me I will give him a receipt under my hand. Thus not having any farther to write you of for this present I cease with my hearty commendations leaving you to the protection of the allmighty god of his merci send us a joyful meeting Amen.

Your friend in what I am  
to cammand WILLIAM ADAMS.

Mr. Eaton in Miaco has sold come 400 tails of goods I would you could sell also for our Captain hath need of money etc. I have received the Secretaries letter to Saffe donno<sup>1</sup> about the release of Damian and John de Levano.

<sup>1</sup> Hasegawa Sahyōye, 長谷川左兵衛藤廣, governor of Nagasaki.



## LETTER No. VIII.

To the hounarabell *Sir Thomas Smyth*, Knight, governour of the East Indes Compani in Loundoun.

Per Mr. [ . . . ],whoum God presserue.

*Written in the Firando in the kingdoun of Japan, the 14 of Jennevari [1616—17].*

Right wourshipfull Sir, finding my self altogether unworthy to writt vnto your wourship, yeet lest you should condemn mee of ingratitude, I have imboldened my self to writt theis few lines to gev your wourship to vnderstand how for the space of three yeeares I hau byn ymployed by your woorship Cape Marchant, Mr. Richard Cock, 2 viages for Siam,<sup>1</sup> etc. In the yeare of our Lord 1615, 2 dayes after my departure from Firando a most grieuous storme took me, called a horicane, of violent wind, by which I was in great danger to looss both liues, ship and goods for the space of 3 daies baylling in 4 rooumes, hauing with me at that tym of officers, mariners, merchants and passingers [? some] 40 sooules; the which being wearied with a long storm, could not longer enduer it; but the principall of

<sup>1</sup> See the "*List of passports*," 御朱印帳: "A passport to Siam given to Miura Anjin on the ninth day of the ninth month of the nineteenth year of Keichō (12th October, 1614.)"

them cam to mee and held vp ther handes praying mee to do my best to saue ther liues. Now at this present I had 2 of your woorship saruants, the one called Mr. Richard Wickham, who for the pessent viage wass Cape Marchant, the other called Edmon Sarris his assistant: to which twoo I made the complaynt of our men knowen, whoo allso seeinge the great extremity wee were in, dessired mee the like. The which thing greved me not a littell (being not aboue 20 lleags from the cost of China) to go for China, beinge most bitter ennemys to the Japanese (theare we could not trym our ship): that I wass fayne to take an other cours, and daretted my courss for sartayne ilands called the LEQUES,<sup>1</sup> which through the blessing of God 3 dayes aftere arriued in saffetie, to all our great reioycing: for which God be prayسد for euer. Now in theese ilands, wee found maruelous great frindship: for both generous [*? people of rank*] and ordenari peopill frindly. But in conclusion, beefore wee could vnlade our ship, tak out our mast, and trym her agayn, the monsson was past, that wee could not prossed of our voyage: but in the end returned for Japan agayne.

Now in the yeere of our Lord 1617 [*? 1616*], hauing trymed our ship, agayne prosseeded for Siam, and thorough the fauour of God mad a prosperoose vyage; and at my returne to Japan I found 2 ships arriued abought 15 dayes biffor mee, the one called the Thomas, the other the Advice: of which I wass most joyfull to see.

So pressently of my arriual, the Cape Marchant was reddie to go to the court, hauing wayted sartain dayes in hoop of my couming. So within 5 daies of my arriual, according to wind and wether departed, and went with the Cape Marchant beffor the Emperour, with which in 5 daies delliuered his present. So hauing delliuered his present, 2 dayes after sent mee to the country to procure those things which he required, which was the renewall of the old Em-

<sup>1</sup> 琉球, Loo Choo or Riu Kiu Islands.

perour's priuliges [*privileges*] with a *gowshon*<sup>1</sup> for his juncke for Siam: which things were granted with all kinde speeches, but in conclusion were not performed: as afterwards appeared. For hauing taken his leaue of the court, and being bound to Meaco, by the way coummeth an express with letters from Mr. Richard Wickham from Meaco, with letters how that all strangers good was forbidden to make sale of any, and that covmmandment was geuen to all marchants that were strangers, should go for Firando and Langasacki. Vppon which strange newes, the Cape Marchant, Mr. Cock, thought it necessaary to go to the court agayne, to know the occasione, and to see yf he could remedy it. So returned to the court agayn, and eved me as his messenger therein. And returning examined agayne his coummission, or priulleges; and indeed found an artickell altered: which wass, that in the old Emperour, his priulleges, thorough his whool domynions, our English factori might trad [*trade*], by [*buy*] or sell, wher they thought good, in thease new priulleges weare granted but in two pllaces, which weare nomynated, that was in Firando and Langasachi.<sup>2</sup> So about this byssiness Mr. Cock hath taken no small care to a reformed it. So I beinge daylie ymployed in his byssiness, could not get it refformed: but in fyne this generall awnsswer, that wass: that this wass the first yeare of the Emperour's raigh, and as his eddict wass gone all ouere Japan, it was not a thing pressently to be called back agayne: that wee should be content till next yeeare, at which tyme request being mad by those that shall coum vp to geue the pressent, doubted not but it should be geuen. So with his absolute awnsser, the Cape Marchant returned to Meaco. There dispatching sveh bissiness as he had to do, returned to the shipping in Firando, with sveh factoris as weear aboue.

<sup>1</sup> Goshuin, 御朱印

<sup>2</sup> See Appendix H., "Modified Privileges."

Now your woorship shall vnderstand the casse [*cause*] of thees things as followeth. In the yeeare of our Lord 1615 heer was great warres: for Quambacodono<sup>1</sup> a two yeeares before his deth had a ssoone, which vntill this [... ..] beeing the 24th yeare of his age, and hauing aboundance of riches, thought him selfe strong with [... ..] diuers nobles to a rooss [?] with him, which was great likly. Hee mad warres with the Emperour [... ..], allso by the Jessvits and Ffriers, which mad his man Fiddaya Samma<sup>2</sup> belleue he should be fauord with mirrackles and wounders; but in fyne it proued to the contrari. For the old Emperour [... ..], against him pressentlly, maketh his forces reddy by sea and land, and compasseth his castell that he was in; although with loss of multitudes on both sides, yet in the end rasseth the castell walls, setteth it on fyre, and burneth hym in it. Thus ended the warres. Now the Emperour heering of thees jessvets and friers being in the kastell with his ennemis, and still from tym to tym agaynst hym, cummandeth all romische sorte of men to depart ovt of his contri, thear churches pulld dooom, and burned. This folowed in the old Emperour's daies. Now this yeeare, 1616, the old Emperour he did [*died*]. His son raigneth in his place, and hee is more hot agaynste the romish relligion then his ffather wass: for he hath forbidden thorough all his domynions, on paine of deth, none of his subiects to be romish christiane; which romish seekt to prevent eueri wayes that he maye, he hath forbidden that no stranger merchant shall abid in any of the great cities. On svch pretence many jessvets and ffriers might seket [*? in secret*] teach the romissh relligion. Thees are the casses of our English ffactori, and all other strangers are not suffred abou in the countri.

Now consserning my owne part, your wourshipp shall vnderstand I am this yeeare bound to COCHE CHINA: yf my God will permitt me. Thees ressones hath mad mee

<sup>1</sup> 關白, Kwanbaku, i. e. Taikō-Sama.

<sup>2</sup> Hideyori, 秀頼, son of Taikō.

tak it in hand. 3 yeers past your Cape merchant, Mr. Richard Cock, sent a ffactori thether, but men nor good returned not; as the report on of them killed thear, and the other couming from Japan cast awaye. Now my selfe being no waye abell to mak that my hart dessireth, of anny satisfacion for your wourshipps great kindnes to my poor wyf in my absenc, and allsso, heer in Japan, your woorship ffactor Mr. Richard Cock, his lou and most frindly affaction; I say hath mad me tak this jorney in hand, to see yf by my menes I can get thooss priuelleges wherby your woorship may get a free trad or ffactori agayne; and alsso to know by what menes Mr. Pecoock lost hys lyf. Mr. Cock had thought to a sent Mr. Wm. Nellson with mee, but hauing svch need of his pressence, that indeed hee could not miss hym. Vppon which occacion I go my selfe alloun, desiring the protexion and favor of all mightie God heer in.

Thus being vnwoorthy, I hau imboldened my selfe to wryt thees feaw lines to let your woorship to vnderstand of the trowbelles of thees parts in brif: only knowing assvredly Mr. Cock hath moost largely wrott your woorship of all matters Therfor, this pressent my hvmbell devtye remembred, I ceess: praying God for your woorship longe lyf and moost happi daies; and in the lyf to covn euerlasting felliciti for euer. Amen.

Your woorship vnwoorthy saruant to comand in  
all dutifull sarvis that I cann,

WM. ADDAMS.



## LETTER No. IX.

William Adams to *Richard Wickham* at Hirado.<sup>1</sup>

(Ossaka, the 14 of October, 1617.)

Loving and my very good friend Mr. Wickham my hartly salutation. Remembered upon occasion of business I have been forced to go to Meaco [for the] changing of money and also to speak with your ost (sic!) Groubstreet to recover the money which he oweth to the Capt.<sup>2</sup> But I can not once speak with him, much less receive any money. Thns being in Meaco I went to the makeman to see if your things were done and to hasten him with Mr. Eaton's because his departure will be before yours. But it seems his purpose is not the one with the other. I can not say that he is negligent; he has 50 men at woourk which work night and day. [I have is] faithful promise that the last of this mounth november<sup>3</sup> he will be [finished] without fail

<sup>1</sup> India Office. *Orig Corresp.* Vol. V. No. 575 (*Cal. of State Papers*. Vol. II. No. 195). Printed in *Trans. Asiat. Soc. Japan* Vol. XXVI. P. 204. (*Dr. Riess, Hist. of the Eng. Fact. at Hirado*).

<sup>2</sup> i. e. RICHARD COCKS, with whom ADAMS was returning from a journey to court.—*Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> SAINSBURY infers from the phrase "this mounth november," that "this letter is dated October by mistake" and dates it on November 14th. But from the letter of November 10th 1617 (No. X) it is clear, that the date of this one must be previous. ADAMS in quoting the promise of the Japanese artisan meant by November the ninth month of the Japanese calendar i. e. for 1617 the time from the 30th of September to the 29th of October. Within 15 days from writing he was promised to receive the things ordered for his friends.—*Ibid.*

etc. Your candlesticks were not made when I was in Meaco, but Skingero promised within 2 days after my departure to send them which tyme is past. I had thought to have sent them by my man Jinkechi,<sup>1</sup> being not done I thought good to send him away with such money as I had received which is not much but 2000 tais etc.

Your Kattanna<sup>2</sup> I have had with me to Meaco to see and if I could sell it and caused it to be looked by them which have Kuowlodge. And the blade is new and is not worth 8 tais as they told me so that with the gold and all it is worth 70 or 80 tais at the most, upon which occasion I thought it good to send it you by Jenkeich (sic!) lest I should come to late etc. I have given order to Jenkeichi that at BIGEN [備前, Bizen?] at Omno he should enquire what wine or other things, should take it in to bring it allong with him etc.

I have ended with b . . . Yoychero and have sent the Capt. the reckning. If there be any error you may see it. 14 peece . . . received which if I can sell it is weell, if not I will [bring them] with me.

This having not further to write at this present, I cese with hearty salutation to you, Mr. Eaton, Mr. Nealson, Mr. Osterwick, Mr.—— the rest of my countrimen. I hop ere long to see you; tell that time I recommend you to the protection of the allmighty

Yours in what I can to command

W. ADDAMES.

per my servant Jinkeicki.

<sup>1</sup> 善吉, Zenkichi (?)

<sup>2</sup> This had been presented to Wickham by Mikawa no Kami, a nephew of the Shōgun.



## LETTER No. X.

William Adames to *Richard Wickham* at Hirado.<sup>1</sup>

(Sakaye<sup>2</sup>, the 10 of November, 1617.)

Loving friend Mr. Wickham

my hearty salutation. Remember that I have sent by the bearer 17 sundry parcels of contores and scrittores marked with R. W. the freight of them I pray pay to the Master, how much it is, my man Jeinkich (sic!) will certify how much. I have been at Meaco and talked with the makeman who hath promised that in short tym he will a (sic! for "have") dooun. He hath 50 men that work night and day, that so far as I see hee doath his indever. Your kandellsticks when I wass in Meacco wear not dooun, but promised me in two or 3 days after to send them me, but as yeet I hav not receeved them. Your...if you have bought any I have geven order to Jenkechee to bring with him. Your other business you willed me I hav dooun both to Omann and the man who giveth you many thanks. Thus having not farther (news) this present to write you I cease praying for your prosperitie.

Your friend in what I can to command

W. ADDAMES.

<sup>1</sup> India Office, *Orig. Cooresp.* vol. V. No 562. (*Cal. of State Papers.* vol. II. No. 190.)

<sup>2</sup> Sakai, 堺

Your Inro<sup>1</sup> or metsin boxe Skinro told me he would sent it me from Meaco the which if he do I will send it you or bring it you myself. I pray sallut me to all my children and countrimen.

W. A.

per my man Jinkeichi

<sup>1</sup> 印籠





## APPENDIX A.

### SUMMARY OF A NARRATIVE BY DON RODRIGO DE VIVERO Y VELASCO, GOVERNOR GENERAL OF THE PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, OF HIS RESIDENCE IN JAPAN. (1608—1610.)<sup>1</sup>

In the year 1608,<sup>2</sup> Don Rodrigo de Vivero y Velasco, the Governor General of the Philippines, was shipwrecked on his return to Spain, and cast upon the coast of Japan.

Don Rodrigo's vessel struck upon a reef off the coast of Nippon, in about latitude  $35\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$ : the crew, with himself, reached the shore on parts of the wreck totally destitute, and not knowing where they were cast, whether on a continent or an island. They soon found the country to be Japan; and as Don Rodrigo had shown much kindness to two hundred natives of that country, in confinement in the Philippine islands when he became governor, whom he liberated and conveyed home, he concluded that, as the event proved, the emperor would avail himself of the opportunity to requite the obligation.

Amongst the crew of the Spanish vessel was a Japanese Christian, who soon discovered that they were near a small village called Yu BANDA,<sup>3</sup> whither they proceeded. It

<sup>1</sup> From Randall's *Memorial of Japan*.

<sup>2</sup> Perhaps 1608 ought to be 1609, as is given in Pagés, *Histoire de la Religion Chrétienne au Japon*, because Pagés says Don Rodrigo was governor *ad interim* of the Philippines up to April 1609, and, moreover, Japanese sources date his shipwreck in the ninth month of the 14th year of Keichō (1609).

<sup>3</sup> 上總國夷隅郡岩和田, Iwawada, Isumi-gun, Kassa.

岩曲浦に田尻さいふ處あり。慶長十四年己酉九月五日夜(一説作六)番船漂着す。通船三百十七人。酋長を「さんざろいこ」(Don Rodrigo) さいふ。彼土大宮寺さいふ修驗家に寄居(今普賢院之事也)。今彼地の人番人載來る處のもの往々家藏す。(房總志料)

contained about 1,500 inhabitants, and was dependent upon one of the inferior nobles, who, nevertheless, had many vassals, several towns and villages, and lived in a strong fortress. The people of the village, when they learned the disaster of the party, evinced much compassion, and the females shed tears. They gave them clothing and food (consisting of rice, pulse, and a little fish), and sent word to the *tono*,<sup>1</sup> or lord, who desired that the party might be well treated, but not suffered to remove.

In the course of a few days, the *tono* paid a visit to Don Rodrigo, in great pomp, preceded by three hundred men, bearing banners, most of them armed with lances, harquebusses, and halberds. The ceremony of visiting was conducted with great form; an officer, announcing the *tono*'s arrival at the village, and another his nearer approach, etc. The *tono* saluted Don Rodrigo with great politeness, by a motion of his head and hand, much in our own manner, and placed him on his left, the sword-side, and therefore the post of honour and confidence. He made Don Rodrigo a variety of presents, took upon himself the expense of the subsistence of the whole party, and allowed two Spanish officers to proceed to court, to communicate to the emperor and the prince royal the details of the case.

*Yeddo* where the prince royal resided, was forty leagues from the village; and *Zurunga*<sup>2</sup> the residence of the emperor, was about forty leagues further. The envoys returned in twenty-four days with an agent<sup>3</sup> of the prince, who brought compliments of condolence from the emperor, and permission for Don Rodrigo to visit the courts of his majesty and the prince. All the property that could be saved from the wreck belonged to the crown, but it was given up to the Spaniards.

<sup>1</sup> Honda Izumono-Kami Tadatomo 本多出雲守忠朝, the lord of Odaki (大多喜).

<sup>2</sup> Suruga, 駿河

<sup>3</sup> This agent was probably *Mukai Shōgen* (向井將監忠勝), the Admiral of Bakufu, who is reported in *Kwanseichōshūfu* (寛政重修譜), to have had charge of the ship-wrecked Spaniards.

The first place on their route to *Yeddo* was a town named *Hondak*,<sup>1</sup> containing from 10,000 to 12,000 souls. Don Rodrigo entered an inn, but the *tono* insisted upon his residing with him. He dwelt in a fortress situated on a height, and surrounded by a ditch fifty feet deep, passed by a draw-bridge. The gates were of iron, the walls of solid masonry, eighteen feet high, and the same in thickness. Near the first gate, one hundred musketeers stood under armes, and between that and the second gate, which opened through a second wall, were houses, gardens, orchards, and rice-fields, for the subsistence of the garrison. The dwelling rooms of the castle were of wood (owing to the number of earthquakes), exquisitely finished, and elegantly adorned with a profusion of gold, silver, varnish, etc. At dinner, the *tono* carried to his guest the first dish, agreeably to Japanese etiquette towards a person whom it is desired to honour: the repast consisted of flesh, fish, and various kinds of excellent fruit.

Nothing worthy of notice was observed during the rest of the journey, except the immensity of the population, which kept the strangers in perpetual wonder. They were every-where well received, lodged, and treated.

Previous to entering *Yeddo*, several gentlemen of the city met Don Rodrigo, requesting him to accept their hospitality; but he had been advertised that the prince had prepared a house for his reception. He entered the city amidst a crowd so dense, that the officers of police were obliged to force a way for the Spaniards: notwithstanding, Don Rodrigo remarks, the prodigious width of the streets in comparison with ours. The report of their arrival attracted such multitudes, that for the eight days of his first residence at *Yeddo* the party had no rest. A guard was at length placed in the house, and a placard, posted by the magistrate, prohibited the populace from molesting the travellers. He thus describes the city:

<sup>1</sup> Odaki, 大多喜

“ *Yeddo* contains 700,000 inhabitants, and is traversed by a considerable river, which is navigable by vessels of moderate size. By this river, which is divided in the interior into several branches, the inhabitants are supplied with provisions and necessaries, which are so cheap, that a man may live comfortably for three-pence a day. The Japanese do not make much wheaten bread, though what they do make is excellent. The streets and open places of *Yeddo* are very handsome, and so clean and well kept, that it might be imagined no person walked in them. The houses are of wood, and mostly of two stories. The exterior of them is less imposing than of ours, but they are infinitely handsomer and more comfortable within. All the streets have covered galleries; and are occupied each by persons of the same trade; thus, the carpenters have one street, the tailors another, the jewellers another, etc., including many traders not known in Europe. The merchants are classed together in the same way. Provisions are also sold in places appropriated for each sort. I remarked the market where game is sold: there was a vast quantity of rabbits, hares, wild boars, deer, goats, and other animals, which I never saw before. The Japanese rarely eat any flesh but that of game, which they hunt. The fishmarket is immense, and extremely neat and clean. I observed more than a thousand different kinds of fish, sea and river, fresh and salt. Large tubs contained besides a vast quantity of live fish. The inns are in the same streets, adjoining those where they let and sell horses, which are in such number, that the traveller who changes horses, according to the custom of the country, every league, is only embarrassed where to choose. The nobles and great men inhabit a distinct part of the city. This quarter is distinguished by the armorial ornaments, sculptured, painted, or gilt, placed over the doors of the houses. The Japanese nobles attach much value to this privilege.

The political authority is vested in a governor, who is chief of the magistracy, civil and military. In each street resides a magistrate, who takes cognizance, in the first instance, of all cases, civil and criminal, and submits the most difficult to the governor. The streets are closed at each end by a gate, which is shut at nightfall. At each gate is placed a guard of soldiers, with sentinels at intervals; so that if a crime is committed, notice is conveyed instantly to each end of the street, the gates are closed, and it rarely happens that the offender escapes. This description is very applicable to all the other cities in the kingdom."

Two days after the arrival of Don Rodrigo, the prince sent his secretary, whose name (or rather title) was Conseconduno,<sup>1</sup> to invite the Governor General to visit him. He accordingly proceeded to the prince's residence which, he represents as an astonishing place. He says: "I should think myself fortunate if I could succeed in affording an exact idea of all the wonders I saw there, as well in respect to the material of the edifices at this royal residence, as to the pomp and splendour of the court. I think I may affirm, that from the entrance to the prince's apartment, there were more than 20,000 persons, not assembled for the occasion, but constantly employed and paid for the daily service of the court."

The principal wall which encloses the palace, he says, is composed of immense blocks of free-stone, put together without cement, with embrasures, at equal distances, for artillery, of which there is no small quantity. At the foot of this wall is a very deep wet ditch; the entrance is by a drawbridge of a peculiar and extremely ingenious construction. The gates were very strong. Don Rodrigo passed through two ranks of musketeers, about one thousand strong, to the second gate in the second wall, about three hundred paces from the other. Here was stationed a body of four hundred lancers and pikemen.

<sup>1</sup> Honda Kōdzuke-no-Suke. 本多上野介正純

A third wall, about twelve feet high, was guarded by about three hundred halberdiers. At a short distance from this wall was the palace, with the royal stables, containing three hundred saddle horses, on one side, and the arsenal, filled with armour and arms for 100,000 men, on the other.

The first apartment of the palace was entirely covered with rich ornaments, carpets, stuffs, velvet and gold. The walls were hung with pictures representing hunting subjects. Each apartment excelled the preceding in splendour, till he reached that in which the prince was seated on a superb carpet of crimson velvet, embroidered with gold, placed upon a kind of alcove, raised two steps, in the centre of the apartment. He wore a green and yellow surtout over two of the vests called *quimones*,<sup>1</sup> and a girdle, in which were stuck his dagger and sword. His hair was tied up with ribbons of different colours, without any other ornament on his head. He was about thirty-five years of age, of a brown complexion, a pleasing figure, and good height. Don Rodrigo was conducted to a seat on the left hand of the prince, who desired him to be covered, and conversed with him upon indifferent subjects.

Four days after, our traveller set off to Zurunga,<sup>2</sup> on a visit to the emperor. The population was immense; several towns below the rank of cities, contain upwards of 100,000 inhabitants, and in the one hundred leagues from Meaco<sup>3</sup> to Zurunga, a village occurs every quarter of a league. "On whichever side the traveller turns his eye, he perceives a concourse of people passing to and fro, as in the most populous cities of Europe; the roads are lined on both sides with superb pine-trees, which keep off the sun; the distances are marked by little eminence planted with two trees." Our traveller declares he was so pleased with Japan, that "if he could have prevailed upon himself to renounce his God and his king, he should have preferred that country to his own."

<sup>1</sup> *Kimono*, clothes.

<sup>2</sup> Suruga, 駿河.

<sup>3</sup> Miyako, 京都

Zurunga contains from 500,000 to 600,000 inhabitants. The climate is more agreeable than that of Yeddo, but the city is not so handsome. A residence, with every convenience, was provided for Don Rodrigo here as at Yeddo, and the mob was equally troublesome. The emperor sent a secretary to compliment him on his arrival, with a present of rich dresses, which he desired him to wear. In about a week, our traveller was presented to the emperor. The intimation came from his majesty, for Don Rodrigo had been advised not to express any wish to this effect. He was conveyed in an elegant litter to the palace, which was in a fortress like that at Yeddo. He was conducted in a similar manner through the various apartments, his eyes being dazzled with the splendour of the furniture; but in some particulars there seemed rather more pomp at the prince's court. There was more power at the residence of the emperor, but, at the same time, more indications of fear. In the ante-chamber of the emperor's apartment, a crowd of ministers attended our traveller, among whom was a *Conseconduno*,<sup>1</sup> who felicitated him upon his being permitted to look upon the august face of the sovereign, adding, however, that although a rich noble would regard it as an eminent favour to regard the emperor at one hundred paces' distance, prone on the earth, without a word being addressed to him by his Majesty, yet he (Don Rodrigo) might, according to his own notions, fancy that his reception was cold and formal. Don Rodrigo perceived the drift of his speech, and replied with much address, that his own monarch, King Philpip, was the greatest and most potent sovereign in the universe; that though kings were not expected to relax their dignity before their own subjects, there was good state reason why they should be affable towards those of other princes; that, as the servant of a powerful sovereign, what was conceded or withheld would be to his King, not to himself; that, as a private individual,

<sup>1</sup> Kōdsuke Dono, 本多上野介忠純

he had already much to be grateful for to the emperor, but as the representative of King Philip, no distinction conferred upon him could be too great.

This took Conseconduno by surprise. He slapped his forehead with the palm of his hand, and begged the traveller would remain till he had communicated with the emperor. In half an hour he returned, and stated that his highness intended to honour him in a manner hitherto unparalleled, and which would excite universal astonishment throughout the empire. "I followed the minister, who conducted me into the presence of the sovereign, whom I saluted. He was in a kind of square box, not very large, but astonishingly rich. It was placed two steps above the floor, and surrounded, at four paces' distance, by a gold lattice-work, six feet high, in which were small doors by which the emperor's attendants went in and out, as they were called from the crowd, on their hands and knees around the golden lattice. The monarch was encircled by nearly twenty grantees, ministers, or principal courtiers, in long silk mantles, and trowsers of the same material, so long that they entirely concealed the feet. The emperor was seated upon a kind of stool, of blue satin, worked with stars and half-moons of silver. In his girdle he wore a sword, and had his hair tied up with ribbons of different colours, but had no other head-dress. His age appeared to be about sixty; he was of the middle stature, and of a very full person. His countenance was venerable and gracious; his complexion not near so brown as that of the prince."

The emperor, after receiving the traveller's salutation, inclined his head a little, and desired him to be seated and covered. After some conversation, in the course of which the prince said he intended to bestow upon Don Rodrigo more favour than he could expect from his own sovereign, our traveller prepared to retire; but the emperor desired

him to retain his seat, telling him he could not permit his visit to be so short, and that he should be present at the presentation of some nobles to whom he was about to deign to be visible. Accordingly a *tono* of high rank, who brought presents in gold, silver, and silk, worth more than 20,000 ducats, was introduced; at a hundred paces from the throne, he prostrated himself with his face to the ground, and remained in this posture for several minutes in perfect silence, neither the emperor nor either of the ministers vouchsafing a word: he then retired with his suite, amounting to 3,000 persons. Other introductions took place, and Don Rodrigo was permitted to retire on a promise that he would make any requests he chose to the emperor, two ministers attending third apartment, where other great officers escorted him with great ceremony out of the palace.

At a visit he paid to the *Conseconduno*, or prime minister, where he was treated with a magnificent collation and exquisite wine (the host drinking his health by placing the glass upon his head), Don Rodrigo gave him a note, translated into Japanese, of his requests. They were three in number; first, that the royal protection might be granted to the Christian priests of different orders who then resided in the empire, that they might have the free disposal of their houses and churches, and not be molested; secondly, that amity might continue between the Emperor and the King of Spain; and lastly, that, as an evidence of that friendship, the emperor would not permit the Dutch (who had, about this time, introduced themselves here) to reside in his territories, but would drive them out; adding that, besides their being enemies to Spain, their malpractices on the sea, and piracy, ought to be sufficient to induce the emperor to refuse them a retreat and shelter in the Japanese dominions. The minister communicated the note to the emperor, and on the following day reported his

answer, after the usual ceremonies, and a collation, which always precedes business in Japan. The minister stated that his majesty was highly pleased with the note, desiring his courtiers to remark that Don Rodrigo had asked nothing for himself, but, though destitute, had limited his requests to the service of religion and his king. He granted them all except the expulsion of the Hollanders. "That," said his majesty, "will be difficult this year, as they have my royal word for permission to sojourn in Japan; but I thank him for letting me know what characters they are" His majesty offered the Spaniard a vessel furnished with all necessaries for his return; and begged him to request King Philip to send to Japan fifty miners, men he understood were very skilful in extracting silver in New Spain, because, those in Japan did not procure half the silver the mines were capable of yielding.

Don Rodrigo soon after set out, on his return, to take ship in the province of Bungo.<sup>1</sup> From Zurunga to Meaco, nearly 100 leagues, the country was mostly level, and very fertile. Several considerable rivers were crossed in ferry-boats, which were capable of containing a great number of men and horses, and which cross by means of a strong cable stretched from one bank to the other. The cities and towns were numerous, large, well built, and prodigiously populous. Abundance reigned everywhere, and provisions were so cheap, that the poorest could purchase them. In the whole of the journey, he says, he "never passed a town or village of less population than 150,000 souls." That of Meaco he fixes, from various data, at 1,500,000; he considers it the largest city in the world.

Meaco is situated upon a plain highly cultivated. Its walls are ten leagues in circuit, which our traveller certifies from actual observation, having rode round them on horseback; he set out at the seven in the morning, and did

<sup>1</sup> Bungo, 豊后

not reach the point of departure till night. At this city resides the Daïri.<sup>1</sup>

Meaco is governed by a viceroy appointed by the emperor; his jurisdiction does not extend beyond the canals which surround the city; he has no authority in the cities of Faxima,<sup>2</sup> Sacay,<sup>3</sup> and Osaka,<sup>4</sup> which are very considerable, and situated at a short distance from Meaco. The court of the governor of Meaco is almost as sumptuous as that of the emperor; he has six vicegovernors under his orders. His excellency was very communicative to Don Rodrigo, and told him that the city contained 5,000 temples, and more than 50,000 public women. He showed him the tomb of Taïcosama,<sup>5</sup> in a magnificent temple, the daïbu,<sup>6</sup> an idol of bronze, and a superb building which contains the statues of all the gods of Japan. These sights consumed three days, owing to the distance of the different objects from each other. The daïbu, he says, is worthy of being classed among the wonders of the world. Its dimensions rendered him mute with astonishment. "I ordered," he says, "one of my people to measure the thumb of the right hand of the idol, and I perceived that, although he was a man of large size, he could not embrace it with his two arms by two palms. But the size of this statue is not its only merit: the feet, hands, mouth, eyes, forehead and other features, are as perfect and as expressive as the most accomplished painter could make a portrait. When I visited this temple it was unfinished; more than 100,000 workmen were daily employed upon it. The devil could not suggest to the emperor a surer expedient to get rid of his immense wealth." The tomb of Taïcosama is magnificent. The author, like a good Catholic, deploras the dedication of such an edifice to the remains of one "whose soul is in hell for all eternity." The entrance is by an

<sup>1</sup> *Daïri* 内裏, the Emperour.

<sup>2</sup> Fushimi, 伏見

<sup>3</sup> Sakai, 堺

<sup>4</sup> Osaka, 大坂

<sup>5</sup> Taikōsama, 太閤秀吉

<sup>6</sup> Daibutsu, 大佛.

avenue paved with jasper, 400 feet by 300. On each side, at equal distances, were posts of jasper, on which are placed lamps, lighted at night. At the end of the passage is the peristyle of the temple, ascended by several steps. On the right hand is a monastery of priests. The principal gate is encrusted with jasper, and overlaid with gold and silver ornaments skilfully wrought. The nave of the temple is supported by lofty columns and pilasters. There is a choir, as in our cathedrals, with seats and a grating all round. Male and female choristers chant the prayers, much in the same manner as in our churches; and the costume of the former put our traveller in mind of that of the prebends of Toledo, except that the train of their robe was excessively long, and their caps were much wider at top than at bottom. Four of these priests accosted him, and gave him much uneasiness, apparently, by conducting him to the *altar* of their "infamous reliques," surrounded with an infinite number of lamps. The number of persons, their silence and devotion, surprised him. After raising five or six curtains, covering as many gratings of iron or silver, and the last of gold, a kind of chest was exposed, in which were contained the ashes of Taïcosama: within this sacred enclosure none but the chief priest could enter. All the Japanese present prostrated themselves; but our traveller quitted this "accursed spot," and proceeded, accompanied by the priests, to see their gardens, which were more tastefully laid out, he says, than those of Aranjuez. "The Japanese," he continues, "use, like us, holy or rather unholy water, and chaplets consecrated to their false gods, Jaca<sup>1</sup> and Nido,<sup>2</sup> which, moreover, are not the only ones they worship; for there are no less than thirty-five different sects or religions in Japan. Some deny the immortality of the soul, others acknowledge divers gods, and others adore the elements. All are tolerated. The bonzes of all the sects having concurred in a request to the emperor that he would expel

<sup>1</sup> Shaka, 釋迦

<sup>2</sup> Amida, 阿彌陀

our monks from Japan, the prince, troubled with their importunities, inquired how many different religions there were in Japan? 'Thirty-five,' was the reply. 'Well; said he, where thirty-five sects can be tolerated, we can easily bear with thirty-six: leave the strangers in peace.'

The pantheon was the largest building he had yet seen in Japan; it contained 2,600 gilt bronze statues of gold, each in his own tabernacle decorated with emblems. The revenues of this temple are immense, and the expenditure for the priests proportionate.

From Meaco our traveller proceeded to Faxima<sup>1</sup> at a very short distance, where the sovereigns of Japan resided prior to the reigning monarch, who removed to Zurunga. The streets of Faxima are narrower than those of other cities in Japan, but this ancient capital is equal to any in magnificence. Here he embarked for Osaka, ten leagues lower down the river, which is as large as the Guadalquivir at Seville, and was full of vessels. Osaka contains near a million of inhabitants; the houses are commonly of two stories. It is built close to the sea, which washes its walls.

At Osaka he embarked on a junk for Bungo, the route to Nagasaki,<sup>2</sup> where there was then a Portuguese establishment.

Finding the vessel he had intended to take a passage in not in proper repair, Don Rodrigo accepted an invitation from the emperor to return to Zurunga, where he renewed his endeavours to persuade the prince to expel the Dutch; but without effect. After procuring sundry concessions from the emperor, and receiving presents and dispatches for the King of Spain, he set sail (from what port is not mentioned) on the 1st August, 1610, after a stay of nearly two years in Japan.

Don Rodrigo has appended to his narrative some remarks upon the character and customs of the Japanese.

<sup>1</sup> Fushimi, 伏見

<sup>2</sup> Nagasaki, 長崎

He says the men are addicted to drunkenness and incontinence ; the number of public women is very great. Japanese wives, he says, are exemplary ; scarcely an instance is known of their infidelity. They live rigorously secluded even from their fathers, brothers, and sons ; and when they go out to pay visits, or to the temples, they are carried by servants in a sort of cage.<sup>1</sup>

The Japanese are very industrious, ingenious, and expert : they are clover at intention and imitation.

The municipal government is excellent. The internal police is admirably regulated ; the chiefs and the subalterns are animated with the same zeal and intelligence. The streets are kept very neat ; it is the same with the interior of every house, even of the meanest artizan.

Rice is the ordinary food of the people ; but wheat grows well in the country. Cotton is cultivated abundantly in the province of Bogu ; they manufacture it into fabrics for the dress of the people. The grandees are clothed in stuffs of silk, which is obtained entirely from China, it being of better quality than their own. Their weapons are of extraordinary strength and temper, and they are much prized among them. A Japanese could cleave a man in two with one of their swords. They ridicule the extraordinary value we attach to diamonds and rubies, considering the worth of a thing to consist in its utility.

The nobles of Japan are fond of pomp and a retinue ; they never go out unattended by a vast suite, and exact from their inferiors the same respect they themselves pay to the emperor.

Pride, arrogance, and a resolution which is almost carried to ferocity, are the distinctive of the Japanese of all classes.

<sup>1</sup> *Kago*, sedan chair.



## APPENDIX B.

### SARIS' JOURNAL OF HIS VOYAGE TO THE EAST INDIES. 1613.

In conformity with the intimation communicated by *Sir Thomas Smith* to *Wm. Adams*, of the intention of the East India Company to seek trade with Japan, *Captain John Saris*, in command of the *Clove*, was despatched to Japan. A fair copy of his journal of the voyage to the East and West Indies, is preserved in the India Office, which will soon be edited by *Sir Ernest Satow* in the Hakluyt Society's Series. The following is the abstracts of the same appended by *Dr. Ludwig Riess* to his "History of the English Factory at Hirado (1613—1622)," in Transactions of Asiatic Society in Japan, vol. XXVI. It is taken from the MS. Journal; but some of Saris' later additions to it as given in Purchas' Publication have been inserted.

"(1613) *January*. The 14th in the morning we weighed out of the Road of Rantam for Japan, having taken in heare for that place 700 sacks pepper for a Tryall there. My company 81 persons viz. 74 English, one Spanyard, one Japon and 5 Swarts. . . . .

The ninth (of June, 1613) in the morning we had sight of land bearing N. N. E. and six great Ilands one a ranke. From the Iland we descried yesternight N. E. and S. W., and at the northermost end of them all many small rocks

and homocks. And you shall see in the Bays to the E. ward of the homocks a hie<sup>1</sup> land bearing E, E. by S., and E. S. E., which is the island called XIMA in the platts, but by the naturalls MASHMA,<sup>2</sup> and the Island afforesaid, N. N. E., is called SEGUE or AMAXAY<sup>3</sup>; it lyeth E. by N. and W. by S. with many small islands and rocks on the southern side of them, and is distant from the island with the steep point, which we did see the 8th day S. S. W. twelve leagues. The wind calm all night yet we got to the northward, as we suppose, by help of a Current or tyde.

*The tenth* (of *June*, 1613) in the morning, breake of daye the outwardmost land to the W. ward did beare N. by E. 10 leagues off. Wynd at N. E. by N. At nine a gaile at S. We steered N. by W. and had sight of 2 homocks without the point. Then we steered N. N. W. and sounes after came four greate fisherboates<sup>4</sup> aboard whoe tould us that we weare thwart the going into NANGASAKE<sup>5</sup>: it bearing N. N. E. and the straits of AREMA<sup>6</sup> N. E. by N., and the hie<sup>1</sup> hill we did see yesterday, is upon the island called USZIDEKE<sup>7</sup> which makes the straits of AREMA, where at the N. most end is good Riding and at the S. end is the going into COCHINOC<sup>8</sup>. To this noon we have made a North-way six leagues. I gave order to the Master and purser to agree with two of the masters of the fisherboats to pilot us into FIRANDO<sup>9</sup> who concluded per 30 Riales and rice for their Dyett and after their people entered the ship and laboured very willingly at all work our people were about. We steered N. by W., the pilot making accunt to be 30 leagues off FERANDO. One of the four boats which came aboard me was belonging to the Portingales<sup>10</sup> at LANGASAGUE<sup>11</sup> and weare new Christians. Thinking we had beene

<sup>1</sup> Sic! "High" P.

<sup>2</sup> 女島, Meshima?

<sup>3</sup> 天草, Amakusa.

<sup>4</sup> Here is a description of Japanese fishingboats and the way of rowing them inserced in P.

<sup>5</sup> 長崎, Nagasaki.

<sup>6</sup> 有馬, Arima.

<sup>7</sup> 温泉嶽, Unzendake [?]

<sup>8</sup> 口の津, Kuchinotsu.

<sup>9</sup> 平戸, Hirado.

<sup>10</sup> i. e. Portuguese

<sup>11</sup> 長崎, Nagasaki.

the Mackeaue<sup>1</sup> shipp but finding the Contrarye would upone no intreatye staye but made haste to advise them.

*The 11th* about 3 o'clock in the afternowne we came to Ankor  $\frac{1}{2}$  a league short of FERANDO the Tyde so spent that we could not goe further in. I caused 1 piece ordnance to be shot of at Ankorning, it being the custome as I am informed by the Naturalls, so to do. And soone after I was vizited by the ould King cauld FOINE SAME<sup>2</sup> and his nephew TONESAME<sup>3</sup> at present governor of the Iland under the ould man afforesaid, his Grandfather. They<sup>4</sup> bade me welcome with promise of kinde and free intertanement. I delivered him the Kings Majesties letter which he receaved with great Joye, saing he would not open it till ANGE<sup>5</sup> came whoe could interpret it unto him, which Ange in there language is pilot and ment Mr. ADDAMS whoe is heare so called for that he came pilott of a Fleming into this country which ship after was heare ruinated. I intertaned his Majestie with a banquet of severall sorts conserves, furnished all in Glasse which gave him great content and had a Consert of good musick whearein he took great pleasure. And at his departure gave him 13 pieces ordinance and five at the Governours Brothers departure.<sup>6</sup> And presently after came one BROWER Capitain of the Dutche Factorye heare ashoare to vizite me or rather to see what past betweene the king and us. I used him kindly and intreated him to supper and at departure gave him 5 pieces ordinace. The king sent to man of accoumpt to lye aboard that no injurye weare offered us whom I caused to be well accommodated. I writt to Mr. ADAMMS at Edoe<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Macao.

<sup>2</sup> 松浦法印鎮信, Matsuura Hōin.

<sup>3</sup> Tonosama, 殿様, Lord.

<sup>4</sup> A description of their dress and manner of saluting and the number of boats accompanying them is here inserted in P.

<sup>5</sup> Auge in P., 按針, Anjin.

<sup>6</sup> This saluting of the Daimyo and Brouwer is left out in P.

<sup>7</sup> 江戸, Yedo.

which by king FOINE was with all speede sent awaye unto him the coppye whereof is extant.<sup>1</sup>

*The twelfth* (of *June 1613*) in the mourning, there was brought aboard such abundance of fish and so cheape as we could desire. We weighed and set sail for the road. The king sent out at the least threscore great boats or gallies very well mand, to bring us into harbor. They towed us about a pointe somewhat dangerous by reason of the force of the tyde but would not suffer me to give them anything for their pains. Wee anchored before the towne in five fathome, so near the shoare, that we might talke to the people in their houses. We saluted the towne with nine pieces of ordnance but were not answered, for they have no ordnance here, nor any fort but barrocados only for small shot. Our ground heere was ozie. Divers noblemen came to bid me welcome, whereof two were of great account, as MARTSON of Batchan had formerly advized me of their names viz. NOBUSANE<sup>2</sup> and SIMADONO who were well entreated and at parting had 16 pieces ordnance houlding great state, one staying a while after the other and their children and chief followers after them. There came continually such a world of people aboard, both men and women, as that we were not able to go upon the decks: round about the ship was covered with boats full of people, admiring much the head and sterne of the ship. I gave leave to divers sort of women to come into my Cabbin, where the picture of Venus did hang very lasciviously<sup>3</sup> set out and in

<sup>1</sup> This letter of *Saris* to *Adams* is not preserved to us.

<sup>2</sup> 松浦豊後守信實, Bungo-no-Kami Nobusane.

<sup>3</sup> This passage is toned down in P. *Saris* seems to have been very fond of "lascivious" pictures. After his return from Japan the Court Minutes of the East Indian Company record some "imputations upon Captain *Saris* for certain lascivious books and pictures brought home by him, a great scandal to the Company, and unbecoming their gravity to permit" (1614 Dec. 16th.) "Great speeches having been made on the Exchange of certain books brought home by Capt. *Saris*, they are put into the fire by the governor where they continued till they were burned and turned into smoke, which, it is hoped, will give satisfaction, that such wicked spectacles are not fostered and maintained by any of the Company," (1615 January 10th) Cal. of State Papers, vol. I., No. 839 and 871.

large frame. They thinking it to bee our ladie, fell downe and worshipped it, with shewes of great devotion, telling me in a whispering manner (that some of their own companions which were not so, might not heare) that they were *Christianos*: whereby we perceived them to be Christians, made Papestes by the Portugale Jesuits.

Divers eatable presents weare sent me by the king and his nobilmen: Tubbes of the counteryewyne, fish, hoggs, pigges and such like, which in requitall to them which brought it was by order given 3 pieces coarse Baftas. Mr. ADDAMS' his hoste came and brought me a letter which he had left with him the last monson when he was heer to deliver from him to the first English ship arriving heere so that from Bantam or Pattanye he had understood of a shipp to come.<sup>1</sup> Ordering a post to be sent for him overland which I did notwithstanding I had formerly writt which was by the kings means sent away with speede. Given to Mr. Addames host viz. 1 piece Chauteer at 22 R. per Corge, 1 piece Serebaffe of 20 R. per Corge, 1 piece Bafta of 16 R. per Corge. Given more to 7 of the King's women which came aboard with him 3 pieces Bafta of 20 R. per Corge, 2 pieces Bafta of 16 R. per Corge, 1 piece Bafta of 17 and 1 piece Chaudeer at 8 R. per Corge.<sup>2</sup>

I spake to the King to have a convenient house ashoar which he willingly granted. And took Mr. COCK and Mr. PEACOCK with him to whom he showed 3 or 4 houses willing them to take their choice to paying the owners as we could agree. They returned aboard having taken the one but not fullye agreed upon price. Paid to the Pilots which brought us to an anchor here 30 R.

<sup>1</sup> *Saris'* supposition regarding the source of *Adams'* information was not correct. *Adams* had received this news, as his letter of January 12th 1613 proves, directly from the governor of the East India Company *Sir Thomas Smythe* and passed it on to *Augustin Spalding* at Bantam. The whole passage showing *Adams'* thoughtful foresight has been left out in P.

<sup>2</sup> A description of their dress and appearance, their manners and music is added in R. p. 51.

NOTE.—My hole company heare is 70 persons, viz. 63 English, 1 Japanese, 1 Spanyard and 5 Swartes, having lost 11 between Bantam and this porte of Ferando in Japan. God continue the lifes of the rest.

*The 13th* (of *June 1631*) I confered with Mr. Cock and the Marchants 2 fitting presents for the king and governor and was resolved upon as followeth to be equally divided between them viz.

$\frac{1}{2}$ a Stamet Co. <sup>1</sup>	No. 61	cost R...	..056.	1.
$\frac{1}{2}$ a Black —	—	116 — —..	..053.	3.
$\frac{1}{2}$ a Flame colour —	114	— —..	..038.	3.
$\frac{1}{2}$ a Gallant —	113	— —..	..043.	3.
2 Barrels of powder	—	..	..035.	2.
2 dobel lockt Damask peecees	..	..	..017.	2.
6 pieces Simmyan Chauters	..	..	..010.	3.
10 fine white Chauters	..	..	..011.	—
10 Blew Byrams	..	..	..007.	2.
10 pieces white Baftas	..	..	..005.	2.
10 „ Casamy harare	..	..	..010.	—
04 „ Tapsell mature	..	..	..009.	—
10 „ Red sellar	..	..	..006.	—
04 „ Alleiayes	..	..	..003.	1.
02 Gilte plate Cupps	p 17 $\frac{5}{9}$ p.	..	..030.	$\frac{7}{9}$
02 pieces pintados psgars	..	..	..001.	—

---

R. 340. —  $\frac{3}{8}$ <sup>2</sup>

Iwent ashore and delivered the said presents accompanied with the marchants and the master and best of the sailors and had 9 pieces shot at the deliverye of each present; being the fashion so to doe, as the Flemings inform me; otherwyse they think it not given with a full heart. I also gave to the young king or Governor my kittasoll which he

<sup>1</sup> i.e. cloth?

<sup>2</sup> The proper amount would be 336 R. 17, equal to 84£. The figure 140£ (in R. p. 51) represents the value of all presents given on the 13th, 14th and 15th.

toke a liking to being very fare of white Damask with a deep silk and Gould fringe. Not at present but after my retorne aboard sent it unto him which he most kindlye accepted requitting me with a millyon of Compliments, wherein they are very perfect by Portingales and Spanyards instructions. I sent to the Captain of the Dutch house a Runlett of Spanish wyne and a Tearse of stronge beare.

*The 14th* (of *June 1613*) understanding that there weare other great men whoe expected presents, conferred with the merchants and appoynted as followeth:

for the young king's brother and NOBUSAME to be parted equallye between them

$\frac{1}{2}$ a Stamet Co. No. 61 .. ..	R. 056.	1.
$\frac{1}{2}$ a Gallant „ „ 113 .. ..	043.	3.
10 pieces blue Birams .. ..	007.	2.
10 „ red sellar 5.. ..	006.	—
20 „ white Baftas .. ..	009.	—
10 „ Cassany harere .. ..	009.	—
06 „ fine Chauters .. ..	006.	3.
04 „ fine Buralle .. ..	001.	3.
01 „ Tapsel .. ..	002.	1.
02 „ pintados pisgar .. ..	000.	3.
01 „ parrot bought of the Carpenter	R 015.	—
more 2 R of 8 to NOBUSAMES two sons	002	

---

R 160. 0.

Capt. BROWER came aboard to dynner. At his departure I had 3 pieces. And so I went ashoare accompanied with the merchants and at deliverye of the said presents had 7 pieces of. And at coming aboard a nobleman called UNOGENSIE sent me a fat hogg and 2 barrells of wyne for a present. I retorned thanks and gave the Messenger 1 piece white Bafta. And ordered 2 pieces of the same to be delivered to JOHN JAPAN to make him shirts being our linguist.

*The 15th* (of *June 1613*) upon advise of 5 more which expected presents and might greatly pleasure us it was resolved as fitting to give amongst them the so following parcelles viz. (follows another list, of which we give as in some other cases only the total amount) 188 R.  $\frac{7}{8}$ . I sent Mr. Cocks and the merchants to deliver these presents and to the King a faire pare of knives, TONOBA SAME<sup>1</sup> a bottel of Spannish wyne and a bottel of Roase water and to Captain BROWER a pot of English butter; all which was requitted with Thanks.

*The 16th* (of *June 1613*) I concluded with Capt. AUDACE,<sup>2</sup> captain of the China quarter here for his house, to pay 95 R. for the monson of six months, he to repair it at present and we to repair it hereafter, and alter what we pleased: he to furnish all convenient roomes with mats according to the fashion of the Countrey.

*The 17th* (of *June 1613*) it was found necessary to give the following parcels to 3 officers, viz. the 2 Guardians and ANTONY the Admirall of the Sea ——— 46 R.  $\frac{1}{3}$ . This day our ship was so pestered with people, as that I was enforced to send to the king for a guardian to clear them out, many things been stolne, but I more doubted our own people than the naturalls; but they laid it on them. So we cannot find the theefe. There came in a Fleming in one of the Countrey boates, which had been at the island *Mashma*, where he had sold good store of Pepper, Broadcloth and Elephants teeth, but would not be aknowne unto us to have sold anything, yet brought nothing back in the boat with him. But the Japons his waterman told us the truth, viz. that he had sold good quantity of goods at a Mart there, and returned with barres of silver which they kept very secret.

*The 18th* (of *June 1613*) I sent Mr. Cocks ashore and my carpenter to instruct and give directions for the necessarie

<sup>1</sup> 殿様, Lord [?]

<sup>2</sup> *Andrea Dittis* in Cock's Diary.

fitting of the house. FRANCISCO a Swart whipped at the Mast for stealing of JOHN JAPONS cloak out of the English heuse ashoare. The king and his son came aboard to vizite mo. Given to his son a parrakita cost 4 R. and at parting 7 pieces.

*The 19th (of June 1613)* I went ashore and vizited the ould and young kings and having given some directions about our house vizited the Flemings and returned aboard.

*The 21st (of June 1613)* the old king came aboard againe, and brought with him his women to be frolicke. I entreated them kindly with musick and a bankett of Conserves of divers sorts which the king took very well. Given to his Majesty a perspective glasse and a wrought nightcapp of black silke and Goulde, and so he took his leave.....

*The 23rd (of June 1613)* we had newes of 2 China Junks arrived at Langasaque laden with sugar.....

*The 26th (of June 1613)* at request of our landlord I ordered Mr. COCKS to let him have 50 R. in part paiment of his rent.

*The 29th (of June 1613)* a Soma or Junke of the Flemings arrived at Langasaque, from Syam, laden with Brasill wood and skins of all sorts, wherein it was said that there were Englishmen but proved to be Flemings.....

*The First of July (1613)* two of our Company happened to quarrell the one with the other, and were very likely to have gone into the field, to the endangering of us all. For it is a custom here, whosoever draws a weapon in anger, although he doe no harme therewith, he is presently cut in peeces; and doing but small hurt, not only themselves are so executed, but their whole generation.

*The 2nd (of July 1613)* I went to lye ashore and took with me for the house 20 English 2 strangers 1 Spannyard 1 a Japan, both Jurebassos and intertained 4 Japans for drudgery so that our household is 26 persons 12 of them

salors to take up our goods sort and helpe the Merchants having nothing for them to do aboard. I writt a letter to Mr. ADDAMS and sent it by SIMADONO whoe was bound to Ozsaka to deliver it him if he met with him coming or to bring it back again to Ferando.

*The 3rd (of July 1613)* This day the King came to breakfast to me whoe I acquainted that BROWER Captain of the Dutch was to depart as I heard this night for Edo. And doubted it was to be som hindrance to Mr. ADDAMS his coming being that he made such haste and leaft his charge heare without any owne Dutchman to looke to it. He all alone the rest all disperred to Islands abroad. He said he would at my request stop his Journey and did presentlye abrande his order that no boate or barke depart out of the roade without his leave. And taking to a Gould ring Mr. Cocks had worth 3£ it was by counsell thought good to bestowe it one him, and Mr. Cocks to allaw himself for it.

*The 4th (of July 1613)* having againe intelligence that there were Englishmen at Langasacque com from Syam. Acquainted the King that I purposed to send a marchant thether to see and at his owne charge he proffered me a barke of speede which I accepted and sent Mr. PEACOCK to inquire the truthe. I allso acquainted him that BROWER was this last night gone for Langasacque which he sent do inquire and found it true whearfore presentlye sent and seased one the master of the barkes house and goods, imprisoned his familye and it is doubted will execute the man at retorne for disobaying his order.

*The 5th (of July 1613)* I was feasted by a Nobleman called UNO GENSIE, and at retorne home found Capt. BROWER staing to vizit me saing that he was come from Langasacque where was a Soma of this countrye come from Syam wherein LUCAS ANTONYSON had laden a certain quantitie of Braseele wood for the account of the English company. I thanked him for his newes and asked him whether

he did see any letters for the English. He said such goods could not come without letters of advice.

*The 6th (of July 1613)* Capt. BROWER sent me a letter certifying me that he had mistaken himself and that sickness and overwaking was the occasion thereof. But that LUCAS ANTONYSON had sould the said wood to the Master of the Soma called JOHN YOSEN a Fleming at a price to pay 2 for one at his retorne for Siam. This letter did not well please me, houlding that the Fleming did but skoffe me. Whereupon I sent Mr. COCKS to BROWER to will him to consider better of the matter, for I would not be jested with and that if he could not show me better proof of the bargain made then his own word I would as little knowledge as I had in the counterye take that course, as should not be pleasing to him. He tould Mr. COCKS he had since the arrival of the Soma bought the same wood of YOZEN and cared not what course I should take. With which answer Mr. COCKS retorned. This YOZEN as I am crediblye informed is a baose fellow and was one of the factions in the flemish shipp long since ruined whereof Mr. ADDAMS was pilott.

*The 7th (of July 1613)* I sent Mr. COCKS with a Jurebasso to the ould king and advised him what had passed between BROWER and me intreating his Maj. that the goods might be sequestrated and no sale made thereof till Mr. ADDAMES came who was acquainted with the said YOZEN. The which the king presently granted and sent an officer forthwith to BROWER to charge him not to sell or send away any of the said wood and to let his servant have a view in his warehouse which quantity there might be of it without deceit which was presently performed. The officer retorned made a good jest of Mr. BROWER's colour in this course. This day 2 Spaniards came to intreat they might have leave to go aboard the shipp saing they were of Mr. ADDAMES his acquaintance wherefore I gave leave but writt the Mr.

to be careful of them for that I doubted they were but fuiatives (!) and spies from the preestes of Langasaque. Allso the king of Goto<sup>1</sup> came to vizit the king of Ferando hearing of a most excellent ship in his kingdom, as he said, and desired he might go aboard and see her. The king sent and entreated me he might be permitted and used kindly for he was his good friend. I writt the Mr. to entertain him well and sent Mr. Cocks to accompany him offering myself but the ould King entreated the contrary and appointed 5 pieces to be given him at departure (which gave the old King great content and the other sent me great thanks for) wishing he might live to see some of our nation to arrive at his Island where he hoped our entertainment should be to our content. The young King sent me  $\frac{1}{2}$  a fatt buck which I caused to be baked in 2 pastyes and retorned him the one with 2 bottles of wyne with thanks which he took in friendly sort.

*The 8th (of July 1613)* three Japonians were executed; viz. two men and one woman. (The details given in R. p. 54 are here omitted.) Given this daye 1 piece white Rangenes to the King's man which brought the venison and 1 piece Bafta to him which went with Mr. Peacock to Langasaque.

*The 9th (of July 1613)* After midnight the ould King sent to the house to entreat me to send Mr. Cocks and my linguist to him which I did. The ocasion was to entreat me to excuse him for that he came not so often to vizit me as formerly, the reason was for that he doubted a spie to be in town sent by the Emperour to take notice what courtesies past between us; notwithstanding he would not want now and then to come unto me expecting the like from me. And sent unto me by him a Cattan<sup>1</sup> which for many years he had worn himself entreating me to accept thereof and keep it for his

<sup>1</sup> 五島, Gotō.

<sup>2</sup> 刀, *Katana*, sword.

sake ; he also entered into speeches with them about the prices of our commodities willing me not to sett to hie a rate thereon for so we shou'd not sell them in a long time. The Flemings as he said having much hindered themselves that waye. And he doubted not but the Emperor would buy the greatest part of our goods. And after himself and his friends would have some part.

*The 10th (of July 1613).* (Again an execution described ; for details see Rundall p. 55).

*The 11th (of July 1613)* there came to vizit me one MELSER VAN JONFOD<sup>1</sup> a Fleming and one of those which came in the ship with Mr. ADDAMS into this country and at present came from Syam and brought letters to Mr. ADDAMS<sup>2</sup> from LUCAS ANTONYSSONNE for Mr. ADDAMS which he delivered me for him being bound away to his house at Sackea where he is maryed. I did offer him entertainment finding him very stayed and understanding both in the language as also in trafick or to bring him unto England if he so pleased ; but he refused both being better affected to this course of life holding it far more contenting then if he weare in his own counterye. I had intelligence of 3 China junks arrived at Langasaque laden with silks.

*The 12th (of July 1613)* MELSER came to vizit me and gave me some good notes of the course of trade in these parts acknowledging there was great profit to be made but must be followed by China and Syam wares as the Portingales Spanyards and their nation did, being furnished at Pattanye of all sort and in what quantitie yearly they listed but the other nations had theirs from Maccaue and the Philippinas. He desired to see the ship which I granted and in regard of his willingness to give me the best advice he could gave him 3 pieces at departure and his child 1 piece Calico.

*The 13th (of July 1613)* being thought fitting be Mr. COCKS and the Merchants to bestow a present of our landlord

<sup>1</sup> His real name was *Melchior van Santvoord*.

<sup>2</sup> 堺, Sakai.

who was very diligent in helping us it was concluded to bestowe there parcele viz.

3	yards black Co. No. 169..	..	..	R. 9.	—
3	pieces Baftas..	..	..	1.	5.
2	pieces Blue Byrams	..	..	1.	5.
2	„ Red Sellas	..	..	1.	$\frac{1}{8}$
					<hr/>
					13. $\frac{1}{8}$

Mr. COCKS had order to deliver the purser 50 Tais Japan money is  $62\frac{1}{2}$  R. for the provision of the ship. Borrowed of the old King 500 R. of 8 Japan money. Sold to TONESAME the young King 2 Barrels of powder to pay as the rest shall be sold.

*The 14th* (of *July* 1613). This day was brought ashore 124 Elephants Teeth, 3 Chests and part of a Chest of Tin. And 2 *hgd* Galls and all the brand clothes. I appointed Mr. EATON Cater of the house. I sent Mr. PEACOCK to compliment with the 2 Kings which they took very kindly.

*The 15th.* This day was brought ashore 12 *hgd* a butt of Cloves.

*The 16th* brought ashore 650 bars of lead delivered to the young King 20 (lb.) Cloves is 15 Cattytes to pay as the rest are sold.

*The 17th* brought ashore 281 bars lead. I sent a fair leading staff gracefully sett out to the King which he took in kind part.

*The 18th* The old and young Kings sent me present of eatable commodities which according to the value given to their servant which brought them 2 pieces coarse callico of 10 R. p. Corge.

*The 19th* The old King FOYNE entreated me for a peece of Poldavis which I sent him. He caused it presently to be made into coats, which he did wear next his skinne, and

some part thereof was in handkerchiefs which he daily uses.

*The 20th* SIMMADONE returned me my letter directed to Mr. ADDAMS being come back and not meeting with him. 95 sacks pepper was brought ashore I understood of a Soma come from Cochanchina to Langasaque laden with silkes and Beniamine excellent clear and rich.

*The 21th* (of *July* 1613) JOHN YOZEN the Fleming which came from Syam and is said to have bought the wood aforesaid of Sr. LUCAS came to vizit me and left with me a letter for Mr. ADDAMS; he said he would prove the wood was sold to him to pay 2 for one as his retorne to Siam but the matter resteth tell Mr. ADDAMS doeth come whose letters will make the truth manifest. The old King came while this Fleming was with me, he tould me he was of no account and very much indetted in the counterye.

*The 22th* (of *July* 1613) the King came to vizit me and took liking to 6 very fine cayne staves wrought, a Bandalere very large and for my own use and a fair large fan of Eastridge feather all which was thought fit by myself and the merchants to bestowe upon him. Finding him kind and not denying anything I request. And at his departure SIMADONO came to compliment with me making relation of a voyage he pretended to the Emperor's court but for some occasions did not proceed further than Ozacca.<sup>1</sup> But I rather think he hath been at some island hereabout to sell those presents bestowed by me upon the King himself and rest of the nobility. And which makes me the more confide at therein is, he is desirous to have of the same commodities some quantity but upon trust, but I hold compliment fitter for such a customer than commodity (having lately heard he is much indetted to the Flemings and is a bad paymaster.) TONESAMA the young King had credit this day for 1 sack pepper pois. 103 Cattyes and 1 sack Cloves p. 85 cattyes to pay as the rest is sold.

<sup>1</sup> 大坂, Ozaka.

*The 24th* the young king sent a bill for his dett and very great fish for a present, the old King sent one of the same fishes and came to dinner to me.

*The 25th* (of *July 1613*) this being our Kings Coronation day I ordered 11 pieces ordnance to be shot of (our ship to put abroad all her gallanty) which the naturals took great notice of. The King much commending our order in remembering our duty. And in the afternoon viziting his Majesty at his court he bestowed upon me a fair armour which he said he would give at this present for that he held it of some esteem having worn it in the wars of Corea. And in honour of his Majesty's coronation I imbrast his love and received his present with 9 pieces ordnance in honour thereof which gave him such content, that he began a health of a pint of admirable strong wyne to his Majesty of England (causing his secretary to go foarth and see that all that came with me had the same.)

*The 26th* (of *July 1613*) the old King came to dynner intreating me to pardon his boldness saing he held his time well past in my company. And willed me to hold myself as welcome to Ferando as in my own country, and for that Mr. ADDAMS stayed long if I please he would fit me with a barck of speed to keep the shore between this and the straits of Shimenaseque<sup>1</sup> to see if they could hear of him there, for the wynds westerly was the occasion he came not. I accepted his kindness and dispatched this night SENSABRO DONO, Mr. ADDAMS his hoste thinking the time long till he came. I gave unto his Majesty a fair curtlas hung in a rich heare cullored Taffata Scarp with a deep silver fringe of a hand long garnished with Spangels, a fair gilded headbrush and a cap of curious work in coloured silk.

*The 28th* (of *July 1613*) the young King and the chief of the nobility came with a great train to visit me. I entertained them fitting their worth with a rich banquet and musick which they took great pleasure in. And after

<sup>1</sup> 下の關, Simonoseki.

their departure AUDACE our landlord laid a wager with me of 10 R. of 8 that Mr. ADDAMS would be here in 4 days, which I accepted of wishing to loose, so he were come, or that there were no such in the country for expecting him I doe nothing but lye at charge.

*The 29th* (of *July* 1613) about 10 o'clock before noon Mr. ADDAMS arrived aboard the *Clove* and was received with 3 pieces, he had been 17 days coming between Sorongo<sup>1</sup> and Ferando. I sent Mr. COCKS and Mr. PEACOCK in my skiff fitted very comely for him with order to give him 9 pieces more at landing at the English house. Where I received him in the best manner I could for his better grace whereof notice was taken of the country people. And divers were inquisitive I know not for what course whether Ange<sup>2</sup> would lodge in our house. I conferred with him in the presence of Mr. COCKS and the Merchants what encouragement he could give me of trade in these parts. He said that it was not alwaies alike, but sometime better sometimes worse; yet doubted not but we should doe as well as others, saying he would do his best giving so admirable and affectionate commendation of the country as it is generally thought amongst us thus he is a naturalized Japanner. I entreated him to make choice of any chambers in the house and to acquaint the Cook what Dyet he best affected and it should be provided. And Mr. COCKS and who else of the Merchants should at his pleasure accompany him in the town. He intreated me to pardon him he would for 3 or 4 days repair to his cullors which he had put out at an ould windo in a poor house, being a St. Georg made of coarse cloath, neither would admit of any marchant or other to accompany him which unto us all was very strange, yet I would not furthes importune him till more acquaintance praying him to do what he thought best but withall to remember I was alone and should be glad to enjoy his most

<sup>1</sup> 駿河, Suruga.

<sup>2</sup> 按針, Anjin, or Wm. Adams.

acceptable company which I had long expected and tyme of year would come on so that I should need his help to confer of the present putting in practice the course of my coming. That I might be ready to take the first of the N.E. winds to return. He said he would be with me when I pleased to send for him and should not miss of him either at his own house or at the Flemings. And so making a short dynner took his leave, many proffering after he came down to go along in company with him in land, but he entreated the contrary (or some were not well pleased thinking that he thought them not good enough to walk with him).

*The 30th* (of *July* 1613) in the morning one of the Kings governors was by his orders cut to pieces in the streets being thought to be to familyer with his mother. Allso a proper fellow a slave of his died with him seeking to defend his master. I entreated Mr. ADDAMS to dinner aboard the ship where he made littele stay, (divers Spaniards and Portingales of Langasaque salors being com to vizit him) at his departure shot 5 pieces. These Spaniards as I am credibly informed by the Captain Chinesa have overthrown their General here who was sent out by the King of Spain from Preu (Perowe) to discover to the N. ward of Japan. And have been kept in obscurity by Mr. Addams whom they use as their Jurebasso and host. The Emperor having granted out his warrant to the General for the aprehending of them, but, shifting into several islands they passe. This day ZANZEBAR Mr. ADDAMS host returned having missed of him in the way, whereat the king was so displeased as he would, had I not greatly entreated for him, have banished him, as he which carried my former letter to Mr. Addams was for making no more haste.

*The 31th* (of *July* 1613) I conferred with the marchants concerning some fit present to be given Mr. ADDAMS whereby he might have some feeling of his brothers. For

that no peny no paternoster in this Age. It was resolved one these parsels viz.

		5 Blew Birames	3. $\frac{3}{4}$
4 yards	Black Co, No. 169 R 11. $\frac{1}{3}$ .. 10	white Baftas	5.
4 „	Stamet Co, 206 „ 12. 1 .. 5	Alleiayes	5.
3 fine	Chauters „ 3. $\frac{1}{8}$ .. 10	Red Sellas	6.
			<hr/>
			19. $\frac{3}{4}$
		R	27. $\frac{1}{4}$
			<hr/>
			47. 0

*August the 1st* there passed nothing only I bestowed there things following upon Mr. ADDAMS as present from myself.

2 fine shashes ad valorem	.. .. .	R. 12
4 books fine Calico	.. .. .	24
1 Tapseel	.. .. .	7
1 Symmian Chauter..	.. .. .	8
5 lb. Allowayes Socotrina	.. .. .	10
1 Sute Silk Gragrane fair	.. .. .	30
1 white hat and band	.. .. .	6
1 very fair Band and Cuffs	.. .. .	3
1 shirt of fine Holland	.. .. .	2 $\frac{1}{2}$
1 pair of worsted stockings	.. .. .	2
1 pair Silk Garters	.. .. .	2
1 pair Spanish leather slipper..	.. .. .	1
1 Handkercher of fine Holland	.. .. .	0 $\frac{1}{2}$
1 Turkey carpett	.. .. .	10

---

118

In requital hereof he bestowed upon me a Salvitarye and plasterbox for a chirorgion of Meacko ware worth here 6 sh. which I kindly accepted.

*The 2nd* (of *August 1613*) This day Mr. ADDAMS invited to the Dutch house with much entreaty I procured him to tak Mr. COCKS with him, willing him to take notice of the

Flemings usage of him which was but ordinary. BROWER desired to have an account of him for certain goods some of their factors had formerly left in his hands to sell at a price and further account of his serving of them. Mr. COCKS said he did not perceive they did greatly respect.

*The 3d* (of *August* 1613) king FOIYNE sent to know of what bulk our king's present to the Emperor was, also what number of people I would take with me, for that he would provide accordingly for my going up in good fashion, both for barke, horses and palkankeens, if I pleased, all at the king's or Emperor's charge. I returned word I would confer with Mr. ADDAMS and then send him word. I sent for Mr. ADDAMS to supper and by much entreaty persuaded him to lye in the house this night that we might confer of our business but many times the Spaniard salors sent for him with whom his better part was; but went not to them this night. I willed Mr. COCKS to deliver JOHN JAPAN our linguist 10 R. to provide himself of necessaris for the Jonrney but upon account of his wages. I conferred with Mr. COCKS and the Merchants and Mr. ADDAMS concerning befitting presents pro the Emperour and Chief of his nobility which was concluded of as followeth:

OGOSHOSAMA<sup>1</sup> the Emperor his present:—

1 gilt Bason and yewer p. 64½ C. (ounzes) ..	— —
1 black Cloath No. 30 C. 38 yards cost ..	115. —
1 Stsmet Kersie cost .. .. .	21. 1.
2 Damasked peeces .. .. .	50. 0.
1 piece Cambrick verye fine .. .. .	45. —
1 „ Laune very fine .. .. .	45. —
4 Symian Chauters .. .. .	7. —
5 blew Birammes .. .. .	7. ½
2 very fine shashes .. .. .	15. —
5 pieces very fine Baftas.. .. .	25. —
1 perspective glass cast in silver gilt .. ..	6. —
1 Stave Bowe made at sea .. .. .	0. —

<sup>1</sup> 大御所様 or 家康, Iyeyasu.

40 shillings in Gould viz. 1 Jacobus 1 soverane

1 Angell . . . . .	10. —
1 very fair burning glass . . . . .	2. —
1 piece Zella for Teletts . . . . .	0. 3.
	<hr/>
	349. $\frac{1}{4}$

SHONGO SAMA<sup>1</sup> the Emperors son viz.

1 great standing cup and cover p. 30 ounz at 7sh. ounce R. . . . .	52	$\frac{1}{2}$
$\frac{1}{2}$ a blew cloath No. 97 cost 17£ 10sh. . . . .	43	3
$\frac{1}{2}$ a lemon cloth No. 99 cost 12. 10sh. . . . .	33	3
1 dammasked piece cost . . . . .	25	0
10 pieces white Baftas . . . . .	5	
2 pieces Simmian Chauters . . . . .	3	2
6 „ fine Chauters . . . . .	7	—
6 „ blue Birammes . . . . .	4	2
	<hr/>	
	175	—

CODSKEDONO<sup>2</sup> the Emp. Secretarie.

1 small gilt cup and cover cost . . . . .	28	
$\frac{1}{4}$ of a lemon cloth No. 88 cost . . . . .	16	$\frac{7}{8}$
5 Alleiayes . . . . .	5	
4 Chauters . . . . .	4	3
10 White Baftes . . . . .	5	
5 blew Bryams . . . . .	3	3

This present was retorned and not taken of him.

SADDA DONO<sup>3</sup> the King's [Shōgun-Sama]  
secretary viz.

1 Gilt cup and cover above said . . . . .	28	
$\frac{1}{4}$ of a lemon cloth above said . . . . .	16	$\frac{7}{8}$
3 Chauters . . . . .	3	$\frac{1}{8}$

<sup>1</sup> 將軍様, Shōgun-Sama, or 秀忠, Hidetada.

<sup>2</sup> 本多上野介正純, Honda Kozuke-no-Suke.

<sup>3</sup> 本多佐渡守正信, Honda Sado-no-Kami.

10 Baftas	.. .. .	5	
5 Bryams	.. .. .	3	3
ICOCORA INGA <sup>1</sup> Judge of Meaco.			
5 yards Black cloth	.. .. .	11	$\frac{7}{8}$
4 Byrammes	.. .. .	3	3
4 Bafta	.. .. .	2	2
			<hr/>
			18 $\frac{1}{8}$

To FONGO DONO<sup>2</sup> the Admiral of Orungow<sup>3</sup> viz.

2 Byrammas	.. .. .	3	3
2 Baftas	.. .. .	2	2
2 Selas	.. .. .	2	2
4 Rangins	.. .. .	1	1
4 Alleyas	.. .. .	4	—
			<hr/>
			14 —

To GOTO SHOZNERA<sup>4</sup> the mintmaster viz.

4 yards black cloath No. 169	.. .. .	11	$\frac{7}{8}$
4 „ Stamet „ 206	.. .. .	12	1
4 Chauters	.. .. .	4	
10 Baftas	.. .. .	5	—
5 Byrames	.. .. .	3	3
10 Burralls	.. .. .	3	2
1 Dastar of 35 R. <i>p.</i> Corge	.. .. .	1	3
1 Shash of 29	.. .. .	1	2
			<hr/>
			44 0

More it was resolved to send in 2 Chestes No. E and F the musters of all our Cambaya cloth as appeares in the wast book. Allso a barrel of Gunpowder *p.* 48 lb. 1 piece or bar of lead, 2 bars Tin 1 piece of a bar of Steel and one

<sup>1</sup> 板倉伊賀守勝重, Itakura Iga-no-kami.

<sup>2</sup> 向井兵庫頭正綱, Mukai Hyōgo-no-kami.

<sup>3</sup> 浦賀, Uruga, in the Province of Sagami.

<sup>4</sup> 後藤庄三郎光次, Gotō Shōsaburō.

sea chest with divers sorts of commodities to leave at Ozakay<sup>1</sup> to sell by Mr. ADDAM'S his advice. Mr. COCKS delivered to Mr. PEACOCK 1 bagg Ryalls of eight containing 500 R. for our expences on the way.

*The 4th* (of *August 1613*) we did nothing. Mr. ADDAMS having divers Spaniards and Portingales come from Langasaque to vizit him and to see the ship. I sent order aboard to see he were well used and his friends.

*The 5th* (of *August 1613*) ready to depart the old king came to vizit me and desired me to stay one day longer for that his man was not yet ready, which Mr. ADDAMS was much against not affecting him whom he meant to send with me. But being but upon a matter touching themselves and having found this Japaner his man very honest and diligent also of good account promised to stay longer if it might do his Majesty any service. I earnestly entreated Mr. ADDAMS I might have his Company this night to fit divers businesses being ready to depart and not willing to do anything but with his advice. He intreated pardon for he was invited to a bankett by Spanyards and till morning could not stay with me. Wherefore gave him leave to take his course and make shift with our old linguist as well as can.

*The 6th* (of *August 1613*) King's Gallye was fitted with 25 oars one aside and 40 men. Which I did fit up<sup>1</sup> in a very comely manner with waste clothes, ensigns and all other necessaries, and having taken my leave of the King I went and remained aboard the ship to set all things in order before my departure. (Which done remembrances were left with the master of "the Clove" JAMES FASTER and the Capt merchant RICHARD COCKS. Both are inserted, but are of no interest except a passage in the letter to COCKS: "You will in all matters ashore so manage as there shall appear no difference between us and the Flemings.")

The old King sent me 100 Tayes acquainting it was the

<sup>1</sup> 大坂, Osaka.

best coin to carry up with me for expences by the way desiring payment but in the like. . . . .

*The 27th* (of *August* 1613) we arrived at Ozaca.

*The 28th* at night departed by bark from Ozaca to Fushamie.<sup>1</sup>

*The 29th* at night arrived at Fushami.

*The 30th* took horse at the King's charge for Sorongo<sup>2</sup> having 19 horse.

*September the 6th* (1613) we arrived at Sorongo in the morning very early.

*The 8th* (of *September* 1613) I delivered the Emperor the King of England letter and his present. Also a present from myself of my one goods being as Mr. ADDAMS said the fashion of the country. The particulars were viz. 1 fair large satin quilt 1 fair silk carpet 1 shash 2 pieces Orring Tawnye staffs 4lb. Alloways Socotrina 3 very fair Holland napkins very curiously wrought.

*The 9th* (of *September*, 1613) delivered the Secretary<sup>3</sup> his present which was returned saying it were as much as his life were worth if he should take anything the Emperor having forbidden him, yet he accepted of 5lb. Alloways Socotorina. I delivered him the articles or demands to be granted by the Emperor which he desired might be abbreviated.

*The 10th* the articles abbreviated I sent them by Mr. ADDAMS to the Secretary which were delivered the Emperor who liked well thereof.

*The 11th* I delivered the mintmaster<sup>4</sup> his present.

*The 12th* I sent Mr. ADDAMS to the mintmaster with a particular of our commodities and the prices thereof to be delivered to the Emperor viz. :—

<sup>1</sup> 伏見, Fushimi.

<sup>2</sup> 駿河, Suruga.

<sup>3</sup> 本多上野介正純, Honda Kōzuke-no-Suke.

<sup>4</sup> 後藤庄三郎光次, Gotō Shōsaburō.

Tin the pecull	30	Tais.)	
Olliuant's teeth per p.	80	"	} Broadcloth, Kersies & Callico as they were in Goodness.
Ordnance p. pecull	6	"	
Pouder p. "	23	"	
Alloways Catty	6	"	
Fouling pieces p. picull	20	"	

And towards noon departed for Edo to the young King's Court the Emperor furnishing me with 19 horse and 6 men for my pallankeen; which were changed at every 6 or 10 miles as we shafted horses and if there were any hills in the way 10 men to the Palankeen.

*The 14th* (of *September*, 1613) I arrived at Edo.

*The 17th* I delivered the King his present and another from myself viz. 1 very fair Turkey carpet 1 shash 1 piece Tapsel and 1 piece white Brayne.

*The 21st* I took boat from Edo to Oringane<sup>1</sup> to peruse the harbor and to have bargained with Mr. ADDAMS for the hull of a ship which was the Spaniards also to look upon certain wares of Meaco which he had there of the Spaniards to sell whereof we bought for the Company viz. 1 case of trunks, two great scritoryes, eight beobs two small scritoryes and a trimming box. The ship he asked 100 £ pro. and would abate nothing which to our Judgement was very dear.

*The 22, 23, 24th* (of *September* 1613) We remained at Oringau.<sup>1</sup> It was thought fitting and was bestowed upon mistris ADDAMS for a present in regard of her husbands kindness these parcels.

One silver and gold cup p 6 ounces at 7sh. pr.0.R.	10	5
1 piece of Baffe of 10 R. per Corge	0	5
2 pises of Byrams at 15 R.p	1	5
	12	4

more to Mr. ADDAMS his wyfessister and their mother.

<sup>1</sup> 浦賀, Uruga.

1	piece of Bafta	...	0	5	} 5 $\frac{1}{8}$
1	"	"	...	3	
1	"	"	Red Sellas at 10 R p Corge	1	

*The 25th* (of *September 1613*) I departed from Oroungau for Soronge.

*29th* we arrived at Sorongo back from Edo.

*Octob. 8th* the Secretary sent me the Emperors letter to the King of England acquainting me that there was mention of 10 biobus<sup>1</sup> for a present in another paper by itself which should be delivered me at Meacko. Mr. ADDAMS procured the letter to be translated the Coppy whereof followeth:

(Appendix E.)

I allso received the Emperor's priveleges for Trade in Japan the translation whereof followes:

(Appendix F.)

*The 9th* (of *October 1613*) we departed from Sorongo.

*The 16th* I came to Meaco where I remained for the Emperor's present to the King of England until the 19th ditto.

*The 20th* we departed from Meaco and came at night to Fusheme.<sup>2</sup>

*The 21st* (of *October 1613*) about noon arrived at Ozaka.

*The 24th* (of *October 1613*) at night we all embarked for Ferando. The King gally ever since she landed me here having stayed for me at the King of Firando's charge.

*Nov. the 6th* I arrived at Firando about 10 of the clock in the morning and had 7 pieces ordnance at entering aboard and 5 pieces at going ashore to the English house Mr. ADAMS and his brother-in-law in company with me.

<sup>1</sup> 屏風, Byōbu, screen. These screens seem to have been of second-rate quality only. When they arrived in London, the Court of Directors resolved on the 20th of December 1614: "Screens sent to His Majesty from Japan, not being so good as some the Company have, to be exchanged." (Cal. of State Papers. vol. I., No. 843).

<sup>2</sup> 伏見, Fushimi.

*The 7th* (of *November 1613*) for the most part I spent complimenting with the King and nobles of their place and bestowed certain presents upon them according to the country's fashion as more at large appears in a Journal written by Mr. COCKS for me. I importuned the old King for his letter<sup>1</sup> to the King of England the time requiring haste which he promised should be ready out of hand. I obtained of him boat of speed and sent Mr. ADDAMS in her to Langasague to make search for aur Runaaways hearing intelligence that they two were there with a present to the bungio<sup>2</sup> of the City for his favour and speedy serch of them. But understanding them to be gone for the Manelys<sup>3</sup> or Maccaue<sup>4</sup> to return the present again.

*The 8th* (of *November 1613*) Mr. ADDAMS departed for Langasague with Mr. WICKHAM in company with him. I promised passage to one GEORGE PEETERSON a Flushingier for his country who had served the Spanyards 24 years and having well to take to desired to go for his country. He was a sailor and of fair carriage.

*The 10th and 11th* nothing of worth only the Emperor's present to the king of England was laden aboard being 10 Beobes<sup>5</sup> or pictures after the Country fashion.

*The 12th* (of *November 1613*) Mr. ADDAMS returned without our fugiatives they being not long before gone for the Philippenas and Mackaue in the Spanyards and Portugals ship.

<sup>1</sup> The draft of this letter is still preserved in the house of COUNT MATSUURA, which runs as follows:—

御叮嚀之書翰并數品之方物貴份よあんさありすを以送り賜殊に御深切之芳意  
 =預候段幸福之至大慶難申謝候依之乍少貴報=酬ひ以來通信ヲ相願候迄=候  
 且貴份遠路無別條此小島へ到着之段致祝着候隨而敝方交[?]物早速=ハ相當  
 り不申候共追々互=入用之品物之内にて交易相始へく候當地商賣之事は貴國  
 之役人へ相任せ自是も壹岐人を以微少之代物謝可申候尙貴體白愛安康相祈候

慶長十八年本朝十月六日

日本國平戸島

呈みきりす惣王

法印

<sup>2</sup> 奉行, Bugyō, governor.

<sup>3</sup> Malays.

<sup>4</sup> Macao.

<sup>5</sup> 屏風, Byōbu, screen.

*The 14th* (of *November 1613*) it was certainly proved that Mr. ADDAMS his man which was our Jurebasso and Cater for the house did most unreasonably cozen us and in one parcel of wyne bought for house got 21 masse.

*The 15th* (of *November 1613*) in friendly manner I acquainted Mr. ADDAMS in the presence of Mr. COCKS of his man's dishonest and villainous dealing being put in trust and to cheat us so unreasonable. He took it very evil that his servant should be so thought of and so highly took his part as by the persuasion of Mr. COCKS I did not say further but gave order to Mr. COCKS to let him go no more to market for us. This not being the first by many times as Mr. COCKS tells me he has found him faulty therein.

*The 17th* (of *November 1613*) GEORGE PEETERSON did willingly exchange with Mr. COCKS 2120 Tais Japan money for Royals, the Tay rated at 10 masse and the R. at 8 masse, which saved the Company 5 per cent. And Mr. COCKS, cleered with Mr. ADDAMS for moneys let us upon the way and merchandize bought at Oruoungane<sup>1</sup> in Japan coin as we received it of him (and as the king had and did since my retone proffer to lend me money at the same rate) yet he took it not well that he was not payed in R. and allowed 5 per cent exchange which I hold unreasonable. The King demanding no profit neither the Flemings and the bars as good and better silver these we had of him.

<sup>1</sup> 浦賀, Uraga.



## APPENDIX C.

### LETTER OF JAMES I.

ゼメシ帝王書狀之趣は

天道之御影により大ブリタニヤホウブリタニヤ國フランス國アイルランドエランダ國これ三ヶ國之帝王に此十一年以來成申候然者日本之將軍様御威光廣大之通我國に慥に相聞候爲其カカビタンビタンセネゼチラルランシユジュワンンンタイリス此等を爲名代日本將軍様へ御禮爲可申海渡させ申候如此申通に罷成候へは互之國之様子廣大に流通仕我國之満足之處不淺候於向後者毎年商船あまた渡海させ雙方商人を爲入魂互之望物商賣可被仰付候其上日本將軍様御意之旨於御懇情者商人を當國に残置彌兩方懇和可被成候然上は我國へも日本之商人を自由に呼入日本之重寶之物を調法させ賣買可申付候於此上者幾久申通日本へも無心疎用可申入候條被成其御意得可被下候

大ぶりんタンヤ國の王

居城はオシメシタ  
シエームス

ゼメシ帝王

レックス  
レイキシ

日本將軍様

(異國日記)

"This letter was written on wax-paper, 2 *shaku* by 1 *shauk* 5 *sun*, with pictures on three margins. First folded into 3, and then again into two. Bound with paper like a pin-binding. And a wax stamp on it. As it was written in Nanban-letters and illegible, *Anji* [Wm. Adams] was employed to translate it into *Kana*."—*Ikoku Nikki* [異國日記].

"I have not been able to find any trace of King *James*' letter in the Public Record Office, the British Museum, or the India Office. Nor is it inserted in Purchas' publication. The Japanese translation of it is, however, still extant in the ideographic transcription, etc.

I think a special letter written by king *James* to the ruler of Japan would have been differently worded and considered so important, that *Saris* would have at once given notice of it at his arrival and pressed for an opportunity of delivering it. The whole affair becomes, however, intelligible if we refer to an entry in the Court Minutes of the East Indian Company of February 19th 1607. There it is stated that "the King's letters to the Princes of India were translated into Portuguese, lymned and engrossed by Mr. Segar for His Majesty's signature." (*Cal. of State Papers*, vol. I. p. 149). Probably every ship sailing to the Far East took some of these copies with it to use as occasion occurred. One such form was now made use of, when Adams wanted a Royal letter to be handed to *Iyeyasu* and *Hidetada*."—*Dr. Riess*, *Hist. of the Eng. Fact. at Hirado*.



## APPENDIX D.

### PETITION OF CAPTAIN SARIS.

Captain *John Saris* was requested by *Iyeyasu's* secretaries to draw up a petition enumerating the privileges which he desired. Of this petition, three versions are still extant, viz. the English original, two facsimile copies of a Japanese translation, and an old transcription of it with slight difference at the end. The English version is preserved in the British Museum among the Cotton Charters (Press Mark III. 13.) which is here reprinted under No. I., from Dr. *Riess's* publication in his "*Hist. of the Eng. Fact. at Hirado.*" Of the Japanese translation a copy has been published in *Purchas's* *Pilgrimages*, vol. I. p. 376 (London, 1624). It is the earliest specimen of Japanese writing ever published in England. The original petition was found too lengthy by the highest officers of *Iyeyasu*. An abridged second draft was prepared, of which we have the Japanese translation, while the original is unfortunately lost.

---

## No. I.

## SARIS' ORIGINAL PETITION.

Oct. 7.

## Serongo in Japan

The Copie of such privileges as were demanded of the Emperor of Japon by General *Saris* in the name of the King's Majesty of England for trade in Japon which were accordingly granted. As per the charter written in the Japanese language and sealed with his grand zeal appeareth viz.

IMPRIMIS—that his Majestie would be pleased to grant free license to all the subjects of the king of England, that they may for ever safely come into any his ports and kingdoms of Japon with their Ships and merchandize without any hindrance to them or their goods, and do abide, bye, sell and exchange according to their own manner with all nations whatsoever; and to tarry as long as they will and depart at their pleasure.

And that all such merchandize as they have or hereafter shall bring into this kingdom or shall transport to any foreign part to be free of all customs whatsoever; and that the hereafter ships may make present sale of their commodities without further order or sending up to his Majesty.

ITEM— if their ships shall be in danger to be lost and perish and shall stand in need of his subjects' help, that command may be given to assist them. And that he would give a sufficient platt of ground to build upon the same houses to be at the disposing of the Cape Merchant to make sale of at their departure out of the country.

ITEM—if any of them depart this life he to whom the Cape Merchant shall say his goods belong shall possess the same. And for any offence committed by them that the

justice of this land take no hold either of thir persons nor goods but to be referred to the said Cape Merchant's discretion.

ITEM—that all bargains made by them shall be firm and that no man return their wares, but pay for them according to agreement.

ITEM—to grant for himself and his heirs, that all such merchandizes as are meet for his service that no arrest may be made thereof but to give present account at such prices as the merchants could sell them for ready money.

ITEM—that in discovery of any other places of trade or return of our own ships that they shall have need of either men or victuals for accomplishing thereof, That command may be given that they may be furnished thereof as their need shall require upon reasonable satisfaction without any other further trouble. And that his Majestie will grant his free pass for *Eadso* [Yezo, 蝦夷], an Island neere adjoining his Dominions yet unknown.

JO SAYRES.

---

## No. II.

## SARIS' MODIFIED PETITION

[From a facsimile in Purchas]

一日本へ今度初而渡海仕候萬商賣方之儀御しゆんろに被仰付  
 可被下候事  
 一兩御所様之御用之御物之儀は御目錄を以被召上可被下候事  
 一於日本いきりすふねの荷物むしかいらうせき不致様に被成  
 可被下候事  
 一いきりすふね大風にあい日本の内何れのみなどへ着申候共  
 無相違様に被仰付可被下候何方にても望のみなどに家をた  
 て賣買可仕候間御屋敷可被下候事  
 一日本にてかい申候度御坐候は其商人相對次第にかい取候様  
 に被仰付可被下候事  
 一日本人といきりすの者けんくわ仕出候は理非を御せんさく  
 被成理非次第有躰に被仰付可被下候事  
 一いきりすへ歸國仕度候者何時にても歸國仕候様に被成可被  
 下候爲仰歸國仕候時は立申候家をはうり候て歸申候様に被  
 成可被下候事

シュン  
 カシ  
 カビ  
 サイ  
 セに  
 良ゆ

“The MS. of this petition is preserved in the library of *Tateyama* of *Nagasaki*. It is written with ‘pen’ on a ‘pappiiru’ (paper), 6 *sun* 5 *bu* by about 9 *sun*. It is much like ordinary Dutch letters. This I have seen and copied myself”—*Kondō Morishige*, *Gwaiban-Tsūsho* [外蕃通書].

## APPENDIX E.

### LETTER OF IYEFASU TO JAMES I.

#### 德川家康復章

日本國源家康。復章伊伽羅諦羅國王麾下。遠勞船使。初得札音。貴域之治政。所上紙墨。目擊道存。特領數般之方物。采納多幸。與吾邦可修隣好。而互通商船之示諭。宜隨所求矣。雖隔萬里之雲濤。須齊咫尺之封疆者乎。非薄之土宜。具別幅。投贈之。聊表寸忱者也。順序自齋。

慶長十八歲舍癸丑季秋上旬

御印

此御返書案八月廿八日入御覽九月朔日清書御印被爲押  
アンジへ被渡也間に合下繪紙表に切箔有之一行に十五  
字以上十行年號は一卦のけて書之別幅も鳥の子に書之  
加漏内へ加入也加漏鳥子上に如左

日本國源家康復章 謹封  
伊伽羅諦羅國王麾下

(異國日記)

The above is the original of Iyeyasu's letter to James I., king of England. The following is an English translation given in *Hildreth*, "Japan as it was and is." It will be seen at once that the latter is more minute and more familiarly worded than the original.

“Your majesty’s kind letter, sent me by your servant, Captain John Saris (who is the first that I have known to arrive in any part of my dominions), I heartily embrace, being not a little glad to understand of your great wisdom and power, as having three plentiful and mighty kingdoms under your powerful command. I acknowledge your majesty’s great bounty in sending me so undeserved a present of many rare things, such as my land affordth not, neither have I ever before seen; which I receive not as from a stranger, but as from your majesty, whom I esteem as myself. Desiring the continuance of friendship with your highness, and that it may stand with your good liking to send your subjects to any part or port of my dominions, where they shall be most heartily welcome, applauding much their worthiness, in the admirable knowledge of navigation, having with much facility discovered a country so remote, being no whit amazed with the distance of so mighty a gulf, nor greatness of such infinite clouds and storms, from persecuting honorable enterprises of discoveries and merchandising, wherein they shall find me to further them according to their desires. I return unto your majesty a small token of my love (by your said subject), desiring you to accept thereof as from one that much rejoiceth in your friendship. And whereas your majesty’s subjects have desired certain privileges for trade and settling of a factory in my dominions, I have not only granted what they domanded, but have confirmed the same unto them under my broad seal, for better establishing thereof. From my castle in Suruga, this fourth day of the ninth month, in the eighteenth year of our Dairi, according to our computation. Resting your majesty’s friend, the highest commander in the kingdom of Japan.

[Signed]

MINNA. MONTONO YER. YE YEAS.”



## APPENDIX F.

### ORIGINAL PRIVILEGES.

We give the exact transcript of the Original Privileges granted by Iyeyasu to the English merchants, together with a correct English translation. The alleged "Translation of the Emperor of Japan's Privileges," published and facsimilized in Rundall's book, is no translation at all, but "an arbitrary and judiciously modified paraphrase of the Original Petition," as will be seen at once by comparing both. (See Cocks Diary vol. II. pp. 340—342 and pp. 103—105 of this work). The Japanese original is given in Ikoku-Nikki [異國日記], and has been repeatedly printed in Japanese works.

1. The ship that has now for the first time come from England over the sea to Japan may carry on trade of all kinds without hindrance. With regard to future visits (of English Ships) no duty whatever will be exacted.

2. With regard to the cargoes of ships, demand will be made by list according to the requirement of the Shogunate.

3. (English Ships) are free to visit any port in Japan. If disabled by storms, they may put into any harbour.

一 いきりすより日  
本へ今度初て渡海  
の船萬商賣方の義  
無相違可仕候渡海  
仕付ては諸役可令  
免許事

一 船中の  
荷物義  
は用次第  
に目録に  
て可召寄  
事

一 何日本  
内何共の  
へ不成共  
岸違可  
相違若  
風絶逢  
楫何  
浦寄  
共議  
之異  
事有候の帆難有著湊の

4. Ground in the place in Yedo which they may desire shall be given to the English and they may erect houses and reside and trade there. They shall be at liberty to return to their country whenever they wish to do so, and to dispose as they like of the houses they have erected.

5. If an Englishman die in Japan of diseases, or of any other cause, his effects shall be handed over without fail.

6. Forced bargain of cargoes and violence shall not take place.

7. If one of the English should commit an offence, he shall be sentenced by the English General (Taishō) according to the gravity of the offence.

The above is as stated.

18 Keichō, 8 month 28 day  
(Oct. 13th, 1613)  
(Red seal)

Ingirateira (England)

事 家はいきりす人可爲儘  
儀は何時にてもいきり  
居住商賣可仕候歸國之  
屋敷可遣之間家を立致  
一江戸に於て望の所に

遣事 無相違可  
仕候者其  
病死など  
きりす人  
内に而い  
一日本の

事 仕間敷  
い狼籍  
ねしか  
一荷物

事 將次第可申付  
きりす人の大  
者依罪輕重  
の内徒者有之  
一いきりす人

件 如 右

日八廿月八年八十長慶

印 朱

らいてらぎんい

## APPENDIX G.

THE CONTRACT MADE WITH CAPT. WILLIAM ADAMS,  
AT FIRANDO, IN JAPAN, THE 24TH OF NOVEMBER, 1613.<sup>1</sup>

WHEREAS ye. R. honourable companye, ye. marchants of London trading [*into*] ye. East Indyas, of there greate loue and affection to you Capt. Addams haue appointed and set out this shipp called ye. Cloue pr. Japan; bilding there hoopes vppone ye. foundation of your long experyence in these partes, for the settling of a benyficiall ffactorye. And hauing since my arriuall not onlye obteyned ye. emperor's grant with large priualiges for ye. same, but also procured your freedome, which, till this present, could not be obteyned. IT now resteth what course you will take; wheather to retorne for your countrey or remaine heare ye. companyes servant, in what manner you hould your selfe best able to doe them seruice: what sallory you will haue; and in what manner to be paid. Viz. to haue the 20%. pr. exchange imprested vnto you, and to stand to ye. curtesie of ye. companye for further guirdon, or to com to a sertaine agreement pr. such a some as my selfe and ye. ffactors appointed to staye heare shall thinke fitting, till aduize out of England. And hearin I intreate you chearfullye to deliuere your resolution to each point: for yt. the tyme of yeare inforseth my departure. And I should be heartalye sorrye sorrye yf in what I may giue you content, there should happen the leaste defect.

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Series*, 1513—1616, No. 666.

WHERVNTO he made answer, that his desyre is to goe home for his native countrey of England, but not in this shipp: only his stayinge is for a certen tyme to get something, having hetherto spent his tyme soe many yeares in vayne, and wold not now goe home with an emptie purse. And that he is willinge to do the companye the best service he can in any thinge he may serue them in, eather pr. sea or land, to the benyfit of the English ffactory in Japon, or else wheare, as shall be thought fyting by the Counsell of the English ffactors their [*there*] resident, vntill the retorne of the next shipp, or ships after the certen news of the Cloues arivall in England. Yet is not willinge to take the 20*l*. empresse before mentioned, and to stand to the wourshipfull companeyes courtsie for the rest; but rather to com to agreement now, that he should hau to stand vpon a certentie. And demanded twelue pownds str. per moneth: sayinge, the Fflemynge, did geue hym fyfteene pownd, when they first emloyd hym into these ptes; and horevpon went forth; willing the Generall and rest, that they should be-thinke them selues: for yf they wolde not geue him soe much, theare were others that wold; and therefore wished them not to be his hindrance. And soon after retorninge, our Generall offred hym ffowre-skore pownd a yeare. But he answered, that vnder one hvndred and twenty pownds per anno. he wold not. Then he was offred to haue the 20*l* lent to his wife geuen gratis, besids they 80*l*. per anno. But he stood still to his formeir offer of 120*l*. per anno.; and soe departed, wishing vs to bethink our selves better, till the morrow morning. At which tyme the Cownsell afforsaid beinge assembled againe, Capt. Adams, beinge present, was of his owne good will, contented to be enteranynd into the wourshipfull companyes service for the stipend, or sallery, of one hvndred pownds str. pr. yeare, to be paid at the end of two yeares, or at such tyme as news shall com out of England of the arivall of the Cloue pr. any one ship;

Only in the meane tyme his desire was, that yf he stood in neede of twentie pownd str. to lay out in aparell, or any other necessaries, that he might be furnished therewith.

AND SOE IN WITNESS of the truth, he hath herevnto put his hand and seale, promesinge not to vse any trade for his owne private benefytt per sea or land, to be preiudtiall to the benefytt of the Company. *Dated at Firando in Japan, the 24th day of November, 1613.*

By me W. A. ADDAM. [L. s.]

Sealed and dd. in the pnsce of us

RICH COCK.

TEMPEST PEACOCK.

RICHARDE WICKHAM.

This agreement with *Mr. Addams*, was made with the consent of vs. *Richard Cock*, *Tempest Peacock*, and *Rich. Wickham*, whose names are aboue written for witnesses.



## APPENDIX H.

### MODIFIED PRIVILEGES.

The English translation of the modified privileges granted by *Hidetada* (Rundall, p. 83. Cocks' Diary, Japanese reprint, vol. II. pp. 344—345) is, as far as the substance goes, fairly correct. Its wording is, however, somewhat amplified, so that it has been thought advisable to add a faithful translation.

RED SEAL GIVEN

BY HIDETADA TO ENGLISHMEN.

1. The trading ships coming from England over the sea to Japan may carry on trade at Hirado. All other places are prohibited. If, by contrary wind, they arrive in any place of this country, they shall be without hindrance. Also no duties whatever will be exacted.

2. The merchandize of ships will be demanded by list, as the Shogunate desires it.

3. Forced bargain and violence shall not take place.

4. If an Englishman die of illness, no injustice shall take place as regards his cargoes.

印朱御須利祇伊賜公德台

一自伊祇利須至日本  
國渡海商船於平戶可  
賣買他所不許之縱令  
雖遭風波之難到本邦  
之地不可有異議並諸  
役免除之事

一船中  
資財隨  
所思以  
目録可  
召寄事  
事  
狽籍

一彼國  
人若有  
病死之  
輩者其  
荷物不  
可有相  
違事

5. If a merchant of ships,  
commit any crime, he shall  
be sentenced by the captain,  
according to the law of En-  
gland.

The aforesaid ordinances shall  
be observed.

2 Genna, 8 month 20 day  
(Oct. 1st, 1616)

(Red seal)

隨任於一  
船其有船  
主國罪中  
心法科商  
事可者客

者此相右  
也旨守可

日廿月八年二和元

印朱御





PART SECOND.



CALENDER OF JAPAN PAPERS.

1613-1623.



## CALENDAR OF JAPAN PAPERS.

---

1.

*Jan. 12, 1613. Bantam.*

RICHARD COCKS to the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

RELATION of their voyage from April 18, 1611, the day they set sail. Doubled the Cape of Good Hope on 9th Aug.; discovered Madagascar on 3rd Sept.; came to anchor on 3rd Oct. under one of the islands, called by the Spaniards, Angoxos, in lat.  $16^{\circ} 32'$ ; the long boat of the Hector and pinnace of the Thomas manned, to seek provisions and fresh water; the men beginning to fall sick of the scurvy. Caution given to stand upon their guard, the people of that place, called Caffras, being inhuman; returned on board without anything or having spoken with the country people. On 26th came to anchor at the fruitful island of Malhilia or Muelia [Mohila, one of the Comoro Islands], "as the country people call it," the best place refreshing between England and the East Indies;

the people sociable, and very willing to sell their provisions; the king, having been at Mecca, on a pilgrimage, has come to the knowledge of the worth of silver, otherwise anything might have been had for knives, tin spoons, glass beads, and such like; produce of the island. Thinks there is no such island as John de Nova, or, if there be, it is wrongly placed in the plot, and lieth close upon the coast of Madagascar. Anchored at Socotra 18th Feb., where they found letters from Sir H. Middleton, advising them of the treachery of the Turks at Aden and Mocha, and that they should not risk their persons or ships in those parts, although he and those who were in captivity had got their liberty and proceeded on their voyage to Surat. Council assembled by the general on board the Clove, Admiral, the matter debated and resolution to go for the Red Sea. On the 5th March came to anchor in Felux [? Fellis] Road, on the Ethiopian coast, to the west of Cape of Guadarfuy; the people fearful, not being used to trade with Christians, except with Spaniards or Portugals, who had taken them captives; at first they fled, until some of our people attired themselves like Turks. Great store of sheep and goats at a low price; the people naked, Moors and Mahometans in religion, yet subjects to Prester John; they make no account of gold or silver. Arrival before Mocha. Deceit practised by one Mustapha, a renegado, who told them how royally Sir Henry Middleton had been received, and that Lawrence Femell was in good health, Femell having been poisoned and eight of Sir Henry's people slain. Account of their reception by the governor, Hider Aga, of their entertainment on shore; promise of settling a factory to their own content and desire that all former injuries might be forgotten. Unexpected arrival of Sir H. Middleton on 5th April, with the Trades Increase, Peppercorn, and Darling; his request that all their people and goods should forthwith retire on board, for that he was come to revenge former injuries, and had brought Capts.

Hawkins and Sharpey, and all the rest that were in those parts with him, and meant to make stay of all the shipping out of the Mogul's conuntry. Their designs being thus overthrown, they had no other means but to join with Sir Henry. The Turks sent to "our general" to be a mediator. Much conference between the two generals before they could come to any accord. Agreement concluded by means of Capt. Hawkins. "Had Sir Henry passed matters in such an indifferent sort as he ought to have done, it would have been much for our ease, but much more for your worship's profit." Left Mocha 13 Aug., having formerly dispatched the Thomas and Hector for Priaman. Arrived at Socotra 2nd Sept., where they got all the "allowais" (aloes) to be had, although at a dear rate. Left Socotra on the 8th Sept., and discovered Cape Comorin on 24th, and "the great island of Syloan" (Ceylon), 23th. On 15th Oct. discovered the main of Sumatra, and on 24th came to anchor in Bantam road, where they found the Hector and James. The whole business offered to Angustin Spalding, with merchants to keep accounts for him, but he utterly refused it. Edmond Camden elected to remain in the place as Cape merchant, "who no doubt is well worthy of it." Distaste of Sir Henry Middleton, on his arrival long after, who would have had Capt. Sharpey elected consul, but "our general" would not condescend thereunto, a legitimate election having been made. Understands that Sir Henry afterwards proceeded according to his own determination without further advice. Found six or seven sail of Flemings on their arrival. Names of English ships arrived and departed. Sir Henry arrived on 9th Nov. with the Peppercorn, having left Capt. Downton in the trade at Tecoe, with the Darling. Arrival of 11 Flemish vessels at Bantam, with great store of soldiers, seven ships more daily expected, "it is thought they pretend to have a pull at the

Philippines." News brought from Coromandel coast of the death of Capt. Hippon and of the choice of Mr. Essington to succeed him, Mr. Browne being dead long before. Return of the *James* in distress, with the loss of eight or nine of her men by sickness. 22d Dec., the *Trades Increase* and *Darling* came to Bantam Road. [*Eight pages. O. C., Vol. I., No. 97; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 632.*]

2. *Sept. 18, 1613. Firando, Japan.*

RICH. COCKS to RICH. WICKHAM, at Yedo or elsewhere, "per Sr George the Portugal."

RECEIVED his letter dated in Ximonaxeque [Shimonseki, 下ノ關], 19th August, on the 28th. Explains why he cannot send the instruments asked for. All their company well, but Mr. Pawling. "An extreme Tuffon" has done much hurt both at Firanda [Hirado, 平戸] and Langasaque [Nagasaki, 長崎]. Divers merchants have come down, but can sell nothing. [*One page. O. C., Vol. I., No. 113; Cal. St. P. Vol. I. No. 654.*]

3. *Nov. 30, 1613. Firando, Japan.*

RICH. COCKS to "the Governor, Deputy, Committees, and generality of the EAST INDIA COMPANY of England, in London, per the Clove whom God preserve."

His last was of 12th January from Bantam [*see ante, No. 1.*] by Capt. Towerson in the *Hector*. Sailed from Bantam 15th January. Letter received from John Parsons, advising of the little good to be done at Macassar and his determination to go to Bantam. The master of a Fleming pinnace cast away on the coast of Borneo; he reports that the island or the shoals to the eastward of it reach over almost to the Celebes especially over against Macassar,

“quite contrary to the form laid down in our plots or seacards.” The different islands passed; met by chance with Rich. Weldyn, left in these parts by Capt. David Middleton; he refused to go to England, alleging his poverty. Anchored 24th February at the island of Bachian, one of the Moluccas, where the Flemings have got possession and begin to build a fortress. Most of the soldiers there used to be taken away, and so would have left the place void, but the general refused and was ill requited after by the Flemings. Endeavours to trade for cloves at Machian peremptorily forbidden by the Flemings, “for that the land was theirs,” they stationed two ships of war on either side of the Clove, and would not suffer any fresh victuals to come aboard. Many unfitting words used by them against England; and threat to take the Clove prize if she traded with the Spaniard; the king of the country [Ternate] promised them free trade, but proved not so good as his word, for having got a present he gave them the slip. Death of the king with some 25 of the chief men from the explosion of a barrel of gunpowder in a fight at sea with the son of the King of Tidore, “which made the Spaniard and Tidoreans much to rejoice.” Anchored at Tidore 8th April; less trusting the Spaniard than the Dutch. Untimely loss of John Crawley, Robt. Lantro, and John Meredith at an island called Doy. 2nd June, discovered the islands of Reismagos, never having seen land from 11th May. Anchored at Firando 12th June, where the king received them very kindly, Mr. Addames not there, but he arrived 29th July; departed with the general on 7th August for the Japan court and obtained all the privileges he demanded returning to Firando 7th November. Desertion of seven of their mariners to Langasaque [Nagasaki, 長崎], where they took sanctuary in the papist churches, and were secretly conveyed to the Philippines by the Jesuits. The Flemings

had settled themselves three or four years before "our arrival," and have built a house in Firando, which has cost them already 2,500*l*; they disperse themselves to look out for trade, "as we must do the like;" places where "they have some small entrance already." Mr. Addames entertained; the Flemings did what they could to get him from the English; his opinion that if ever the North-east or North-west passages be found it must be from these parts; he has already had entrance to the island of Yezo [蝦夷], which is thought to be part of Tartary. Plot of Japan drawn by Mr. Addames sent to the Company. The Hollanders had taken this discovery in hand before, but that they have so many irons in the fire with their wars in the Moluccas against the Spaniards. Not much benefit to be made in these parts as yet; hopes in time that great quantities of broad cloth may be sold, for there is great store of silver, "but as yet they are so addicted to silks that they do not enter into consideration of the benefit of wearing cloth, but time may alter their minds." Loss of goods, through [Tempest] Peacocke. Explanations about the transfer of indigo from the Thomas to the Hector. Payment of his salary; begins to wax old, and two or three years hence would return to England, though not empty handed. [*Six pages and a half. O. C., Vol. I., No. 121; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 668. Cocks' Diary, Vol. II. P. 254f.*]

## 4.

*Dec. 2, 1613. Firando, Japan.*

TEMPEST PEACOCKE to the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

HIS last letter was from Bantam by the Thomas. Arrived at Bachian, one of the Moluccas, 24th February; no trade there because of the sway of the Flemings. The island of Machian offered to Sir Henry Middleton; the inhabitants expected his return for three years, when they were forced to yield to the Flemings. Desire of the people

to trade with the English, but the Flemings sent great ships to prevent it, and threaten the islanders with punishment. Hopes the Company will not put with such insupportable injuries. The people promise that they will not suffer the Flemings to build another fort upon the island. Proceedings at Tidore and Ternate. Anchored 23rd April at the unfortunate island of Doy, where they lost three men. Arrived at Japan 12th June, and dispatched letters to Mr. Addames, who obtained such privileges as were desired. Has small hopes of this place ; knows not what may be made from Siam and Patani. English commodities will not yield cent. per cent. at Firando ; depreciation in the price of cloth. Wishes to receive his wages. Is scarcely recovered from a dangerous sickness. [*One page and a half. O. C., Vol. I., No. 124; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 671.*]

5. *Dec. 5, 1613. Road of Firando, Japan.*

CAPT. JOHN SARIS to RICH. COCKES, Captain of the English factory in Firando.

WISHES to leave him a remembrance of such principles as the Company decreed in England, and also what he finds by experience likely to be beneficial. First to fit a junk for Siam and Patani, with cloth, elephants' teeth, &c., and get there by 5th February, before the Chinese junks. From Patani to procure Chinese wares, and return to Siam. Peacocke, Wickham, Eaton, Walter Carwarden, Edward Saris, and Wm. Nealson left with him, besides Addames. Places where he thinks they should be dispersed ; at Siam and Patani, Surunga [駿河] and Osaka, and Tushima [對馬]. Inquiries to be made of the commerce to be had with the people of Corea. Frugality to be used, the place requiring great charge, and their knowledge as yet producing little profit. Refusal to increase either Peacocke's or Wickham's wages. Addames only fit to be master

of the junk, and to be used as linguist at court when there is no employment for him at sea. "It is necessary that you stir him, his condition being well known unto you as to myself, otherwise you shall have little service of him, the country affording great liberty whereunto he is much affected." The forced agreement Saris made with Addames could not be eschewed, "the Flemings and Spaniards making false proffers of great entertainment, and himself more affected to them than his own nation, we wholly destitute of language." He is not to have the disbursing of any of the Company's money; no need to send him to the emperor for setting out the junk, it being already granted. If he says she cannot depart without a licence, believe him not, for his wish is but to have the Company bear his charges to his wife; but rather than he betake himself to the Spaniards or Flemings, make a virtue of necessity, and let him go. Leaves 16,000 ryals with him; the emperor's privileges for trade, &c. "Rather please them often with small matter than seldom with things of worth." To use the Flemings kindly. Directions for disposing of commodities. Wickham's wages; has had intolerable trouble with him. Peacocke to succeed Cocks in case of death, after him Wickham. [*Two pages and a half. Indorsed, "Capt. Saris, remembrance left with Rich. Cocks at Japan, December, 1613." O. C., Vol. I., No. 125; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 673. Partly printed in "Memorials of the Empire of Japan," for the Hakluyt Society, where (pp. 78—81) the editor, Thos. Rundall, in some "observations" argues that "in all this [letter] Capt. Saris was wrong and unjust" to Addames.*]

## 6.

*Dec. 24, 1613. Firando, Japan.*

RICH. COCKS to CAPT. ADDAMES and RICH. WICKHAM,  
at Yedo or elsewhere.

REQUEST them, when arrived at Yedo or Miako and they have received money for their goods, either from the emperor or any other, to furnish Tome Same [留様], the young king of Firando, with 1,000 tais or what he stands in need of, taking a receipt from him for the repayment at demand in Firando. Underwritten is some Japanese writing, probably the receipt in question. [*One page. O. C., Vol. I., No. 126; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 676.*]

## 7.

*January 1614. Firando, Japan.*

RICHARD COCKS to RICHARD WICKHAM,

INSTRUCTIONS for his voyage to Yedo, Sherongo [Suruga, 駿河] and those parts of Japan, with a cargo of merchandise. Not to detain Capt. Addames after the business with the emperor is dispatched, but to send him back to Firando, where there will be necessary use of him. To take lodgings in the best morchant's house in the town, where he may have "a gadonge" [godown], fire-free, to prevent the danger of fire which the country is much subject to, and to live under the roof of a natural Japan; the better man's house he lives in, the more credit it will be for him, speaks from experience. Is informed the people are not to be trusted, and that no merchant of account will seek to buy upon credit, "for others they are to be refused." To choose a native assistant for great deceit is used, to make much of friends and use the country people kindly, "for fair words will do much, and as soon are spoken as foul." Against gaming, although only to pass away the time for trifles. To use all strangers kindly. For the sale of commodities. Authority to lend money of Tomesame, the young king of Firando, "but this must be done when you have received money of the emperor." To go overland from Oseky [Osaka, 大坂] to Surunga [駿河] with Capt. Addames. To correspond with Mr. Eaton at Osaka. A "Jurebasso"

to help him. Invoice of goods. Requests him to give Capt. Addames content with kind speeches ; is persuaded he could live seven years with him before any extraordinary speeches should happen between them. The necessary use they have of him. Tables of the weight of 600 bars of lead. [*Seven pages. O. C., Vol. I., No. 127 ; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 685 ; Cocks' Diary, Vol. II., P. 259.*]

8. *Feb. 5, 1614. From the English house at Firando, Japan.*

RICHARD COCKS to RICH. WICKHAM, at Yedo or elsewhere.

THE junk from Nagasaki bound for Cochin China has arrived. Mr. Peacocke will be ready in four or five days to go to Langasaque [Nagasaki, 長崎]. Understands that Ushian Dona, the old King's governor has been seized, and is likely to lose his life. The Capt. Chinesa fallen out with his new wife ; he bids her cut off her little finger, which she would have done but was prevented. His fowling pieces given to Peacocke. Also the King has given Signor Zanzebar a new name viz. Yasimon. [*Half a page. O. C., Vol. I., No. 130 ; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 690.*]

9. *Feb. 17, 1614. Firando, Japan.*

RICHARD COCKS to RICH. WICKHAM, at Yedo or Shrongo [Suruga, 駿河].

RECEIVED his letter dated Anuxma 4th Curr. by the Dutch Jurebasso, in time to prevent all his fowling pieces going to Cochin China, and delivered his other letters to Nealson, Peacocke, and Carwarden. The two last left for Langasaque [Nagasaki, 長崎], on the 14th present. Doubts whether Koyngeros' junk will go this year for Cochin China, the owners being indebted and the junk arrested for payment. Has given directions about buying

her, as she may serve for Siam. Capt. Brewer sends goods for Cochin China, because the States shall not tax him with slothfulness," they having been here so long before us." Report that all the papist Jesuite, friars, and priests shall be banished out of Japan, but doubts the news too good to be true. [*One page. O. C., Vol. I., No. 131; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 694.*]

10.

*March 1, 1614. Osaka.*

WM. EATON to RICH. WICKHAM at Yedo.

HAS showed his goods to divers merchants, but none are sold, because of the prices offered. Recapitulates the news in Cocks letter of 17th February [*See ante, No. 9*]. The bearer is the king of Firando's secretary. News that all the houses and churches that belonged to the friars and Jesuits are pulled down and burnt, and that all those who were Christians have recanted, "so as now there is no more Christians of Japanners in these parts." At least 150 persons have been apprehended for buying and selling tobacco, contrary to the emperor's command, and are in jeopardy of their lives; great store of tobacco burnt. [*One page. O. C., Vol. I., No. 133; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 696.*]

11.

*March 7, 1614. Firando, Japan.*

RICH. COCKS to RICH. WICKHAM, "in Edo, Shrongo [Suruga, 駿河], or elsewhere."

MR. PEACOCKE will be ready to depart within five or six days. Report of "a lying friar or jesuit," that Capt. Addames was dead at Miako, and had not Cocks received a letter from Addames dated Osaka 26th ultimo he should have stood in doubt. It is generally reported that all the padres are to "avoid" out of Japan; it seems the name

of Christian is odious. On Sunday yesterday "we put out our flag as our custom is," but in the afternoon Foyne Same [Hō-in Sama, 松浦法印], the old king, sent word to take it in because it had a cross on it; Cocks explained that the cross was not made in the form of the Cross of Christ, but as a badge or token whereby the English nation was known from all others, "yet all would not serve, but down it must, full sore against my will, Foyne telling me it was the emperor's will it should be so, only we might put out any other mark we would, a cross only excepted; and that ships coming might bear a cross upon the water, but not on land." Has written to Capt. Addames, wishing him to know the emperor's pleasure whether the English shall not be permitted to bear their colours as well as the Hollanders. It seems these people are generally bent against all Christians. [*One page, O. C., Vol. I., No. 134; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 698.*]

## 12.

*March 9, 1614. Firando, Japan.*

RICH. COCKS to RICH. WICKHAM.

COMMENDS his diligence. Has received a letter from Ed. Sayer from Tushima [對馬], who had sold only as much Cambay Cloth as brought 31 Tais, with 5 Pecul of Pepper, and he expects that the King and another man will take about 24 yards of Broad cloth. Sayer is out of hope of any good to be done there or at Corea, and is very desirous to go for Focaty [Hakata, 博多], through the persuasion of a great Merchant of that place who is now at Tushima [Tsushima, 對馬]. Peacocke ready to go towards Cochin China. Thinks Capt. Brewer and Peacocke will depart from Langasaque [Nagasaki, 長崎], within two or three days. Bought a wench for three taies, who must serve five years and then repay the three taies, or else remain a perpetual captive; "she is but 12 years old, and over

small yet for trade; but you would little think that I have another forthcoming that is more 'lapedable'; yet it is true, and I think a gentlewoman of your acquaintance; you must be no blab of your tongue." Report that the emperor is dead, "as a lying friar gave out the like of Capt. Addames." [*One page. O. C., Vol. I., No. 135; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 699.*]

13.

*March 22, 1614. Osaka.*

WM. EATON to RICH. WICKHAM.

WROTE to him on 1st March by Owendona [*Ō-idono*, 大炊殿], the young King's governor of Firando. Commodities sold "Neither would I wish you to let Capt. Addames know at what prices I have sold broad cloth at, for when he once knows thereof the Dutch shall have presently intelligence. I have written him a letter but not one word of the sale of any broad cloth. Has received letters from Cocks and Nealson. [*One page. O. C., Vol. I., No. 137; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 703.*]

14.

*April 1, 1614. Firando, Japan.*

RICH. COCKS to RICH. WICKHAM.

LETTERS received from Mr. Eaton with account of goods sold; wishes all the rest were gone at the same rates; some of the commodities they will not look at. To do what he can to sell, although something under cent. per cent. Many reports of troubles like to ensue in Japan, "but keep that to yourself." To warn Capt. Addames of one Pedro Guzano, a papist Christian, his host at Miako; "these villainous papistical rabble at Langasaque [*Nagasaki*, 長崎] do give it out behind his back that he is a Lutrano, and one that they make account hath incensed the emperor against them." Departure of Peacocke from

Langasaque [Nagasaki, 長崎] towards Cochin China 18th ult. Professions of regard and esteem; has quite put out of memory any words which have passed between them. Wishes he could dispatch his business so as to be at Firando against the Siam voyage. [*One page. O. C., Vol. II., No., 138; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 707; Cocks' Diary. Vol. II., P. 263.*]

15.

*April 20, 1614. Osaka.*

WM. EATON to RICH. WICKHAM, at Yedo.

HAS BEEN to Miako with goods, but could only sell very few at poor rates; received there a letter from Mr. Addames on 3rd present, dated in Yedo 17th ult., whereby he hears "the Emperor has taken 43 fadoms of broad cloth and all the lead at 6 tais the pecull. I wish he had all myne at the same rate for here it is not worth above 45 mase the pecull." "The Emperor had not then given any direct answer for having of the ordnance and gunpowder, but that he is in good hope that he will take them." Wonders he has never received a letter from him. [*One page. O. C., Vol. II., No. 140; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 712.*]

16.

*April 21, 1614. Osaka.*

EATON to WICKHAM.

HAS RECEIVED a letter from Mr. Cocks dated the 1st inst. from Firando, as also one from himself, so need not write of what has passed in Firando. [*Half a page. O. C., Vol. II., No. 141; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 713.*]

17.

*May 12, 1614. Firando, Japan.*

RICH. COCKS to RICH. WICKHAM, at Yedo or elsewhere.

SORRY to hear of his sickness. Would not have him stand upon small matters but come for Firando, for if he has a mind to go for Siam, Cocks will not be "your hindrance." "The bearer thereof Duzak Skidoyemon Dono, brother-in-law to Yasimon Dono (alias Zanzebar) desired me to write unto you in respect he and other Caneberos his friends determine to bye some quantity of broad cloth yet desire to have it as good cheape as we can afford it, which I pray you let them have or rather better cheape than others for that they are our friends we are daily behoulden." Ed. Sayer has arrived from Faccatay [Hakata, 博多] and brought the money he had received at Tushima [對馬], but little enough, not having sold one yard of English cloth, "nether all his pepper. He left John Japan with his host at Faccatay [Hakata, 博多], to see to the business in his absence. And this mornynge I have sent hym back agine" with directions to bring the rest of his goods to Firando, if he sees no hope of disposing of them "within 8 or 10 days" Hopes the emperor has taken the ordnance, powder, and other commodities; Capt. Addames writes, he refused most part of the broad cloth, because it was moth-eaten. Busy building, above 100 men daily at work. Expects Addames daily to look out for a junk. "Newes we have none but that many soldiers are sent out of Firando, and, as it is said, goes for Arima [有馬], but for what intent I know not" [*One page. O. C., Vol. II., No. 143; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 721; Cocks' Diary, Vol. II., P. 265.*]

18.

May 12, 1614. Osaka.

WM. EATON to RICH. WICKHAM.

HAS NOT sold anything since his last but pepper at a poor price, viz. 65 mas per Pecul. All the gentlemen of Osaka, who buy broad cloth, are at yedo. "There is a great Store of Cloth, both at Meaco and Sackay [堺], and to aggravate

this Excess, the young king of Firando has carried thither 30 cloths which he bought of the Dutch Captan Brewer in order to make money for his journey to Edo. One half he has sold to the Merchants of Sackay at from 11 to 13 Tais per Matt; and he has borrowed Money at Interest on the Remainder." Wishes it had been in the bottom of the sea, for it will be a great hindrance to the sale of his own. [*One page. O. C., Vol. II., No. 144; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 722; Cocks' Diary Vol. II., P. 265.*]

19.

*June 3, 1614. Osaka.*

WM. EATON to RICH. WICKHAM.

HIS CLOTH sold at a poor rate, the Dutch having sold theirs so good cheap. Prices at which he sold pepper and other commoditis; the lead and what else will not sell, is sent to Wickham. A fire in the house at Firando, but it did but little harm. Purposes to go for Eirando in 20 or 30 days at furthest. Has received a letter from Mr. Peacocke from Langasaque [Nagasaki, 長崎]. [*One page and a quarter. O. C., Vol. II., No. 146; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 727.*]

20.

*June 5, 1614. Firando, Japan.*

RICH. COCKS to CAPT. WM. ADDAMES, in Yedo or elsewhere.

REGRETS that the cloth was not sent overland to Yedo, as the Dutch are likely to serve the market first, but now it is too late, to their everlasting scandal "for yf we stay 7 yeares more in Japan, we shall never have the like time to have vented our cloth as at this general assembly of the nobility." The physicians have given over old Foyne Same [Hōin Sama, 松浦法印]. The English flag taken

down by the emperors orders, because it had a cross in it, to this day is not set up again. "I perceive per Mr. Wickhams letter that Tome Same and Oyen Done [Ō-idono, 大炊殿] are very earnest to have money before we can receive it, and that in place of one thowsand tais I promised to lend them they demand two thowsand. In deed I said I was content to let them have more, yf we could spare it; but I think we canot, and therefore they must pardon us. God grant they will be as forward to repay it when it shall be demanded." His illness; intends going to the hot baths at Yshew, [Iki, 壹岐], an island of Nobisanas [Nobusane, 松浦豊後守信實]. [*One page. O. C., Vol. II., No. 147; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 728; Cocks' Diary, Vol. II., P. 266 f.*]

## 21.

*June 5, 1614. Firando, Japan.*

RICH. COCKS to RICH. WICKHAM, in Yedo.

UNDERSTAND that the bark which carried their goods has not arrived at Yedo; "truly I cannot be persuaded but there is some legerdemain in the matter, and I rest doubtful of that dreaming fellow Phebe." There will never be such another time offered to sell English cloth, if they stay seven years in Japan, because of the assembly of courtiers to build the castle; Eaton writes that merchants buy nothing, cavaliers carry all way. Hears Toba [鳥羽], where their goods have lain wind-bound so long, is not above two or three day's journey from Yedo; wonders he did not send them overland. Longs to hear of some sales, and that the emperor has taken the ordnance and other matters. About the loan to Tome Same [Tome Sama, 留様] and Oyendone [Ō-idono, 大炊殿], who are very forward to finger money. The house in good forwardness. [*One page. O. C., Vol. II., No. 148; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 729.*]

22.

*June 17, 1614. Osaka, Japan.*

WM. EATON to RICH. WICKHAM, at Yedo.

PRICES at which he has sold all his black cloths and pepper, "being very poor prices. But yet I am glad they are sold away, . . . for I think if they were to sell now, I should not so much for them, being commodities, as all our India goods are, not here in request." Purposes, when Capt. Addames arrives, to go with him to Firando. [*One page. O. C., Vol. II., No. 152; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 738.*]

N. B. *Cal. of St. P. No. 750 (Wm. Neelson to R. Wickham. July, 1614?) has been purposely omitted, because it is entirely of private matters.*

23.

*July 25, 1614. Firando, Japan.*

RICH. COCKS to RICH. WICKHAM.

HAS received on 20th of July his letters of 26th of May and 3rd of June by Capt. Addames and Mr. Eaton. Incloses invoice of goods sent to him. Writes in grief of mind of the ill hap and death of Tempest Peacocke in Cochin China where he arrived in safety as the Dutch did the like. They sold their goods to the king, who ordered them to go to Miaco to receive payment," but forestalled them and set upon them in their return, and killed all that were in company, both Dutch, English and Japans their followers." Report that Walter Carwarden was left aboard the junk and so escaped, though search has been made for him, it is not known whether he be alive or dead, "or what part of our commodities was left aboard the junk." The cargo of the junk amounted to 728*l.* sterling "as it cost first-peny." It is thought the king did this in revenge of some injuries offered him by the Dutch some years past.

Doubts not but if Carwarden has escaped that a good part of the goods will be returned. News that above 20 sail of Hollanders have arrived at the Philippines from the Moluccas, amongst them two or three English ships but he cannot believe it, except it be the Pearl, or such like; if true, it goes ill with the Spaniards in the Moluccas. About preparing a ship or junk for Siam; either Wickham or Eaton must go the voyage "and the shipp will be ready to departe some 4 monethes hence." Lucas Antheunis has written him two humourous letters of one date and effect. To use his own discretion as to sending goods northwards, and giving credit to purchasers. Two ships some seven or eight leagues off; knows not whether they are Hollanders. Concerning the goods written for. *Incloses,*

23. I. *Invoice of goods sent to Rich. Wickham to Yedo by John Phebe. Total amount, 161l. 12s.*

23. II. *Cocks to Wickham. The two ships without are both Hollanders from Patani, Jacob Speck who was "principal at first in this place," being Capt. in the Admiral, the Red Lyon. [Together four pages. O. C., Vol. II., No. 155; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., Nos. 751, 751<sup>I</sup>, and 751<sup>II</sup>. Cocks' Diary, Vol. II., P. 268.]*

24.

*July 26, 1614. Firando.*

WM. EATON to RICH. WICKHAM in Yedo.

WROTE to him on 17th ult., from Osaka. Come with Capt. Addames to Firando for some cloth which is now sent to him. "There is arrived at Langasake the Car(1)erk and a frigett also a junke from Cochinchene who brought" news from Cochin China that Peacocke and the Hollanders

have been killed and their goods lost, while going to the king for money which he owed them. Two Holland ships arrived at Firando from Patani. Edward Saris commends himself to Wickham. [*One page. O. C., Vol. II., No. 156; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 752.*]

N. B. *Cal. of St. P. No. 753 (Capt. Wm. Addames to Rich. Wickham. July 26, 1614, Firando) has been purposely omitted, because it is given in full in Part I. See P. 44f.*

25.

Oct. 27, 1614. Osaka.

WM. EATON to RICH. COCKS, "chief commander of the English factory in Japan."

GREAT inquiry for gunpowder which would sell at a good price. Hopes to dispose of his lead at Sakai. Wishes he had another fur cap "for that I am now so extreme cold." [*Three quarters of a page. O. C., Vol. II., No. 171; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 780.*]

26.

Oct. 30, 1614. Osaka.

WM. EATON to CAPT. RICH. COCKS.

To SEND gunpowder, lead, and cloth, which he makes no doubt of being able to sell. Is now abiding at Sakai in the house of Zezay Seeman in the street called Zeyea. [*Half a page. O. C., Vol. II., No. 173; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 782.*]

27.

Nov. 25, 1614. Firando.

RICHARD COCKS to the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

[Sent by the *Sea Adventure* to Siam, and so to Bantam, whence it was brought by the *Dragon*. Recived, 19 May, 1617.]

JOURNEY to Langasaque, accompanied by Edmund Sayer and others. Orders left by Capt. Saris. Resolution to make a voyage to Cochin China, "because, some 2 or 3 years before, John Joosen, a Dutchman, in going in a junk for Syam could not get that place, but was constrained to put into Cochinchina to Quinham (Quinhon), where he was well received of the king, and made a far better voyage than he should have done at Syam; which being considered, . . . , we made a cargazon of 730*l.* sterling, etc." Goods taken by Tempest Peacocke and Walter Carwarden, who carried His Majesty of England's letter with them, and were kindly entertained, with large promises. The Hollanders must needs also make a voyage there. "Yet I advised Mr. Peacock he should not make nor meddle with them in any matters of business, but be alone. Yet notwithstanding in the end he went in company with the Flemings to receive in certain sums of money which the king owed them for broadcloth and other commodities he had bought of them, but they were set upon in the way and slain, both English and Dutch with all their juribassos and followers. The general report is that the king of Cochinchina did this to be revenged on the Hollanders, who burnt a town and slew many of his people not many years past. The original grew by means of a great quantity of false dollars or rials of eight which the Hollanders carried in times past and bartared them away for silks and other commodities, but their false money being found out they laid hands on the Flemings and as it is said in their fury killed some one, in revenge whereof the Hollanders used great cruelty against [ . . . ] and children which is the occassion of their and our late loss." Peacock is slain, but Carwarden is thought to be escaped. Of five junks that went away from hence only two returned. Now out of hope to hear any good news of him. "There has never been such foul weather and so much shipwreck in these parts as has been this year etc.

We have sold some part of our broadcloth, most of them blacks at 12, 13, 14 and 15 taels the tattamy [畳] or matt (which is something more than two yards; the tael is 5 shillings); for the Hollanders have sold their broadcloth at such base rates to make dispatch that they have marred our markets; but they have not much cloth now [to] sell. White broadcloth and yellow are much enquired after, as also clove color and mouse or rat color; hare color, cinnamon color, and violet colour are also good, but stam-mels not in such request as heretofore; but they will not look on a flame color nor Venice red; and I think kerseys, both whites, and blacks and of such colors as I said before would sell well, as I think both cloth and kerseys of mingled colours will do the like. It were not amiss to make trial of bayes, sayes, cottons, perpetuanoes and other stuffs, which may be afforded at a low rate, as also of fustians such as are made in England and if it please you to send a chest or two of cony skins, lamb and budge or to make some of them into gowns or kerimon [kimono, 着物], as they call them here, such as Captain John Saris our General carried a sample of from hence." Four culverins and one saker bought by the Emperor for 1400 taels and 10 barrels of gunpowders at 184 taels, and 600 bars of lead pois 115 pecul and 10 catties at 6 condrens per catty (ten condrens making six pence) is 690 taels. Other goods sold with their prices. Elephant's teeth not sold; hopes they will meet demand if "we get trade into China." "Our demand is for three ships a year to come and go and to leave only factors sufficient to do the business. If we can but procure this, I doubt not but in short time we may get into the mainland itself, for as the Chinese themselves tell me, their Emperor is come to the knowledge how the Emperor of Japan hath received us and what large priviledges he hath granted us. But the Hollanders are ill spoken of on each part by means of their continual robbing and pilfering the

junks of China, which at first they put upon Englishmen, but now it is known to the contrary. The Chinese do tell me that if it please the King's Majesty of England to write unto their Emperor and send a present, that it will be taken in good part, and safely conveyed unto him. Wishes to have the credit "in pursuing of it," his hope being great, "and, as the saying is, nothing seek, nothing find." Is sure the Chinas will not seek the English. Has bought a junk "to set forwards towards Syam" by the first fair wind, Wm. Adams being captain and master, Rich. Wickham and Edmund Sayer merchants. Account of commodities sent to Syam. "Some hundred pounds sterling in Japan armour, pikes, cattans [katana, 刀], bows and arrows and other trifles to give away in presents to the king of Syam and others, as the custom is, and that is overplus will be sold for profit, and is better than to carry so much money." Has bought the house, for which they paid 40*l* a year and made it "fire-free." "The Hollanders have laid out above two thousand pounds sterling already about building them an house and yet still a-building etc." A Dutchman Grisbright Tuning employed for 80 taels per annum. He came to Japan with Wm. Addames; speaks Japanese perfectly and has entrance to the Emperor. Wm. Addames has paid him 20*l*. lent by the Company to his wife in England. "I find the man tractable and willing to do your worships the best service he may"; "he hath great desire to find out the Northem Passage for England from hence and thinketh it an easy matter to be done, in respect the Emperor of this place offereth his assistance." Is as willing as any man to second Addames. "The Emperor [of] Japan has banished all Jesuits, priests, friars, and nuns out of all his dominions, some being gone for the Phillippinas, the rest for Amacou (Macao) in China. It is thought wars will ensue in Japan betwixt the Emperor and Fidaia Same [Hideyori-Sama, 豊臣秀頼], son to Ticus

Same [Taikō-Sama, 豊臣太閤秀吉] the deceased Emperor." Has been advised by John Jourdain, chief merchant at Bantam, of the mortality happened to Sir Henry Middleton and his company, and the loss of the Trades [Increase].

Cannot as yet get trade from Tushma [Tsushima, 對馬], into Corea, "neither have they of Tushma any other privileges but to enter into one little town or fortress, and in pain of death not to go without the walls thereof to the landward, and yet the king of Tushma is no subject to the Emperor of Japan. We could vent nothing but pepper at Tushma, neither no great quantity of that and the weight is much bigger than that of Japan, but sold at a better rate." Understand that there are great cities in Corea, and betwixt that and the sea mighty bogs, so that no man can travel on horseback nor very hardly on foot, but great waggons have been invented to go upon broad flat wheels under sail as ships do, in which they transport their goods. Damasks, satins, taffeties, and other silk stuffs are made there. It is said that Ticus Same, otherwise called Quabicondono [Kwanbaku, 關白], the deceased Emperor of Japan, did pretend to have conveyed a great army in these sailing waggons to have assaulted the Emperor of China on a sudden in his great city of Paquin [Pekin, 北京], where he is ordinarily resident, but he was prevented by a Corean nobleman, who poisoned himself to poison the Emperor and other great men of Japan, which is the occasion that the Japans have lost all that which some twenty-two years past they had gotten possession of in Corea etc." [*Four pages and a half. Much injured by damp. O.C., Vol. II., No. 189; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 804. Partially printed in Cocks' Diary, Vol. II., P. 269 f.*]

RICH. COCKS to ADAM DENTON, English merchant in Patani.

HAS received his letter written in Bantam. Cannot as yet brag of having found any beneficial trade in these parts, "yet time may find it out for us as well as it hath done for others, and it may be into China itself." All Jesuits, priests, friars, and nuns banished from Japan, and their churches and monasteries pulled down, and it is said the Emperor of China means to do the like at Macan. Their misdemeanors and covetousness reported to have caused this alteration. Rumours of wars like to ensue in Japan, between Ogusho Same, [Ōgosho sama, 大御所様] the emperor that now is, and Fidaia Same, [Hideyori, 秀頼] a young man of 22, son to Ticus Same, [Taikō sama, 太閤秀吉] the deceased emperor. Sale of commodities. The cloths of Cambaya most in request, which he wishes him to advise Captain Jourdain of at Bantam, that they may be sent with the first shipping to Firando. This bruit of wars makes every one look on and keep his money, "it being a thing light to carry." Prices of silks, Brazil woods, and other things.

"Lead is now worth 6 taels the pecul, because of the bruit of these wars." Tin not worth so much as in England. This latter goes by the junk bouud for Siam, of which Addames is captain, and Rich. Wickham and Edmond Sayer, merchants. Sends present of a jar of rusk or white biscuit to himself and Wm. Ebrett, whose letter from Patani, Cocks has answered.

Marvels what has become of the Darling. Had she arrived before the junk was bought, it would have saved the Company best part of 1000 *l*. Is little beholden to Mr. Ball and the rest of the eighth voyage, for not writing to him so much as to tell him of the mortality to Sir H. Middleton and his company, and what became of the Peppercorn. Has written to Ebrett at large of their loss in

Cochin China. [*Two pages. Indorsed, Recd. 26 March 1616-7.* O. C., Vol. II., No. 190; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 805.]

29.

Nov. 25, 1614, Firando, Japan.

RICH. COCKS to RICH. WICHHAM.

INSTRUCTIONS for his journey to Siam. Entreats him not to give any occasion of discontent to Wm. Addames, but rather bear with him both for his own good and that of the Company, "for fair words are as soon spoken as foul, and cause a man to pass through the world as well amongst foes as friends." Advises him not to land any goods on the coast of Camboja or Cochin China, for their late loss in Cochin China is not yet out of his memory. But in Syam to produce a lading of Brazil or red wood, deer skins, raw silk, China stuffs &c., and take council of Lucas Antonison [Antheuniss] and John Gourney. Wishes the whole lading to be for the Company, and none for strangers on freight. "And if you buy deer-skins, a care must be had in choosing of them large and without holes; they are worth at present (as I am informed) 30 taels, one with another, the hundred skins, I mean, great and small together. And red wood 4 taels the pecul, and raw silk the pecul 230 taels. For other China stuffs you know we sold according to goodness. There is also a kind of fish-skins to make scabbards and handles for cattans [catana, 刀], which in a very good commodity if they be well chosen, or else they are worth little or nothing. Also buffaloe's horns are sold here for 20 taels the 100 horns; but I know not whether any be to be had at Syam, for these came from Phillipines.

Concerning a present to the king of Siam. "Take Mr. Addames' council herein, it will give him content, and do you no hurt." If found fit, Edmond Sayer may be left

in those parts, "but do it not except upon good occasion."

Any of the Company's servants willing to go, to be brought to Firando. If John Gourney be not at Siam, Wickham is to send his letters to Capt. Jourdain at Bantam; directions as to other letters to Adam Denton and Wm. Debrett, and for the return of the junk. Refers it to his discretion to inquire in any other places where trade may be had, "how we may have entrance into them," which cannot but redound to his great credit and reputation. The cargazon of merchandise and moneys are as follows, viz:—

	Taels.	Mass.	Cond.
Cloth cambaia, 36 corge 03 pieces, [ <i>details omitted</i> ] cost . . . . .	0,313	0	3
Armour and weapons, quita solls (or sombreros), fans, boxes, dried tunnyfish, gunpowder, materials for casting shot &c. [ <i>details omitted</i> ] . . . . .	0,387	3	0½
Money in bags . . . . .	5,000	0	0
Ready money . . . . .	129	4	5
Sum total of the whole cargazon, goods and money, is . . . . .	5,829	7	8½

[*Four pages. Indorsed, "The commision and invoice of goods shipped in the Sea Adventure for Siam." O. C., Vol. II., No. 191; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 806.*]

30.

Dec. 2, 1614. Firando, Japan.

RICH. COCKS to RICH. WICKHAM.

HAS received his letter and given the inclosure to Mr. Nealson. "If Capt. Addames will not carry John Phebe with him, let him use his own discretion." Concerning a leak in the junk; knows Capt. Addames will not venture his life "in desperate sort." Has not received any money for Ed. Sayer; "they which owe it are none of the Hastings

in paying." Wants the key of his chamber door. [*Half a page. O. C., Vol. II., No. 195; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 814.*]

31.

*Dec. 3, 1614. Firando.*

COCKS to WICHHAM.

WISHES him to tell John Japan to send as promised the writings of the boy Tushma, how he bought him, and gave up his right to Cocks. [*O. C. Vol. II., No. 196, Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 815.*] *Annexed,*

*A document in Japanese, being a list of parcels, with their weights; in all, seven packages, wrapped up in leather, matting, etc. Sakueymon gives his sealed receipt for them on the 22nd August [1613]. Probably he had undertaken to carry them to some other part of Japan. [O. C. Vol. II. No. 197, Wm. Foster, Letters received by E. I. C. Vol. II., P. 216, Communication by Dr. Riess.]*

32.

*Dec. 3, 1614. Firando, Japan.*

COCKS to WICHHAM.

HE HAS received his letter "with the paper in Japan characters" [*See preceding*]. Is heartily glad the leaks prove otherwise than were expected. Knows not what course to take with the Spaniard, but to set him ashore at Siam, as Cocks understood to be his wish. If any English shipping be there to carry him to Bantam; knows he will favour him in what he may; has not for his part forgotten to give him something "out of my poverty. If you or others do the like no doubt. God will reward you." [*Half a page. O. C., Vol. II., No. 197; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 816.*]

33.

*Dec. 10, 1614. Firando, Japan.*

RICH. COCKS to LORD TREASURER SALISBURY.

INFORMED his lordship in his last of 1 Dec. 1613, by Capt. Saris in the Clove, of their long and tedious voyage from England. All Jesuits, priests, friars, and nuns have since been banished by the emperor from his dominions, their churches and monasteries pulled down and burnt and themselves shipped for Amacan [Macao, 媽港] in China and the Philippines, they reported the English nation was the cause, but it is well known to be through their own deserts. The Jesuits were the first to enter Japan, arriving at Langasaque, [Nagasaki, 長崎] then a little village under the king of Ombra or Umbra [Ōmura, 大村], but now a populous city. The king allowed them to build a church, and became a christian, with most part of his subjects; the whole Spanish trade thus drawn from the Philippines and the Portugals from Macao, which caused Langasaque to become so great; the Christians had there ten or a dozen parish churches and monasteries, with a bishop's see. The design of the Jesuits to get the whole revenue of Langasaque into their power gave the King of Umbra such distaste that he forsook the Christian religion, and with him many thousand more, and has ever since been a mortal enemy to the Jesuits. In 1584 the Jesuits took three Japans to Spain, giving out they were sons or nephews of the Kings of Bongo [Bungo, 豊後], Arima [有馬] and Umbra; knighthood was conferred upon them by the King of Spain, with many rich presents from other princes, the Pope included; but they were in truth of base parentage and all the gifts were taken by the Jesuits for their own private benefit; strife amongst them which should be vicar-general under the Pope in these parts. A Jesuit trying to save a picture, and being found with it, was beheaded and quartered. Great likelihood of wars in Japan, Ogusho Same [Ōgoshosama, 大御所様], the emperor, demanding the castle or fortress of Osaka, the strongest in Japan, to be given up, where Fidaia Same

[Hideyori 豊臣秀頼], the son of Taico Same [Taikō, 豊臣秀吉], the deceased emperor, resides, and the treasures are kept which his father left him. Fidaia Same, about 22 years of age, and has about 80,000 or 100,000 malcontents, and banished men with him; the emperor has come against him with an army of 300,000 men; they have already had some bickering, and divers have been slain on both sides. It is thought this young man cannot long stand out against the emperor, who is more politic and powerful than ever Taico Same was. It is said Taico Same was of base parentage, yet by subtlety and his great value, got possession of the whole Japan empire; he was poisoned by a Corean lord, who poisoned himself to kill the emperor, the government of whose son and the empire he left to three great Japan lords, of which the present emperor was the chief and is 75 or 78 years of age. Is in great hope to procure trade in an island in China, near the city of Lanquin, [Nanking, 南京] and informed that if the king of England will write to the Emperor of China, and send him a present, it will be taken in good part. The Dutch offered 100,000 ducats or dollars to have trade at Canton, but could not obtain it, because of their having taken certain junks. Englishmen better thought of than ever. Distaste taken by the Emperor of Japan against the Dutch; a present which they sent him refused. The years in Japan called after the names of wild beasts and birds; this, the Tiger year in which the emperor was born, so that his diviners and soothsayers do interpret it to presage the emperor's death." Chinese are suffered quietly to trade in Japan, although Ogusho Same [Ōgoshosama, 大御所様] holds the emperor his enemy, yet he doth all he can to make peace with him. Danger of the Hollanders losing the Moluccas if the Emperor of Japan forbid them entrance into his country, for Japan is their storehouse, where is iron and copper in great abundance; to make

ordnance and shot, and skilful workmen to cast them; at present the Hollanders have a ship at Firando of 600 or 700 tons, fully laden, for the Moluccas, where they prevail very much against the Spaniards. Great hope of finding out "the northern passages from Japan for England," with the assistance of the emperor. Wm. Addames, an Englishman, who has lived 14 or 15 years in those parts, speaks the Japan language perfectly, and is a good pilot willing to take the matter in hand, if the King, Council, and Company will give assistance. Will most willingly venture his own person in the action. Incloses a "luster or memoriall" of the names of most part of the princes and lords of Japan, with their yearly revenues rated by a measure of rice, "whereby may be esteemed the mightiness of this empire, for here is no mention made of any other sort of commodities." Great abundance of fruits, grain, cattle, minerals; the profit of the mines of silver and gold goes to the emperor. "This government of Japan may well be accounted the greatest and powerfulest tyranny that ever was heard of in the world;" upon the least suspicion or jealousy, or being angry with any man, be he ever so great, the emperor causes him "to cut his belly, which if he refuse to do, not only he, but all the rest of their race shall feel the smart thereof." Every prince and lord has similar privileges; parents may sell their children, the husband his wife, if necessity constrain him, to supply his wants. The most horrible thing of all is, that parents may kill their own children so soon they are born, if they have not wherewithal to nourish them, or the master his slave at pleasure, without incurring any danger of the law, "the which I have known committed by parents to two young children since I came to Firando." A great Portugal ship arrived this year, richly laden, and with a present to the emperor, but he would not receive the present, or speak to them who brought it, neither loving

Spaniards nor Portugals for the great hatred he beareth towards the churchmen lately banished. [*The Earl of Salisbury had been dead more than two years when this and the following letter were written. Three pages. East Indies, Vol. I., No. 42; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 822.*]

34.

Dec. 10, 1614, Firando, Japan.

RICH. COCKS to THOS. WILSON, secretary to Salisbury.

REFERS him to the above letter. The Hollanders give out that very likely the East India Companies of England and Holland will be united, which, if true, it is thought it will be an easy matter to drive both Spaniards and Portugals out of these eastern parts of the World. How the Hollanders have already daunted the Spaniards and Portugals, especially in the Moluccas. Cannot conceive what will come in the end of the daily practice of the Hollanders to rob and pilfer the China junks; if the emperor should fall out with them, and debar them from trade in his dominions, they will make prize of Japans as well as Chinas, "for out of doubt their forces at sea are sufficient in these parts to do what they list, if they have but a victualling place to retire unto." Reasons why the Spaniards are better liked in the Moluccas than the Hollanders. Is of opinion, that if it be not for the misdemeanors of the Dutch, the English will obtain a trade in China, so they bring not in "any padrese (as they term them) which the Chinas cannot abide to hear of," because heretofore they came in such swarms, and are always begging without shame. The emperor and other great men in China delight to hear reports of the English nation; question put by some China merchants whether the king of England would debar the Hollanders from robbing and spoiling their junks. News from Yedo, a city in Japan as big as London, where the chief of nobility

have beautiful houses, "of an exceeding tuffon or tempest," which has defaced the most part of the houses, the whole city being overflown with water, and the people forced to fly up into the mountains. The king's palace stately built in a new fortress, "the tiles, being all covered over with gold on the outside, were all carried away by a whirlwind, so that none of them are to be found." The pagans attribute it to some charms or conjurations of the padres lately banished, but the papist Japans do rather attribute it to the punishment of God for banishing such holy men. Account of a friar who would needs work a miracle with the intent to convert Addames and some Dutchmen; of his trying to walk upon the water, "so that thousands of people came to behold and see the event," his narrow escape from drowning, and being obliged "for very shame" to leave the country; he went to Manilla, where the bishop imprisoned him for his rash attempt; "others to this day cannot forget so notable a miracle monger." Disgrace which happened to them in Cochin China; Tempest Peacocke and the chief merchant of the Hollanders treacherously set upon, their boat overturned, and themselves killed in the water with harping irons like fishes; can hear no news of either Walter Carwarden, who escaped on board his junk, or the vessel. Common report that the king of Cochin China did this to be revenged on the Hollanders for burning a town and putting his people to death without mercy; the origin growing out of false dollars circulated by the Hollanders years past. Presumes on his kind usage since their first acquaintance in his travels in France and Spain many years past. Incloses a Japan almanack [*missing. Two pages and a half. East Indies, Vol. I., No. 43; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 823.*]

35.

*Dec. 10, 1614. Firando, Japan.*

RICH. COCKS to the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

THIS is a duplicate with the addition of a marginal précis of No. 27. dated 25th Nov. 1614, which was sent by the [junk] Sea Adventure, by way of Siam.

Although both copies are much injured by damp, the one supplies the greater part of what is destroyed in the other.

*Indorsed*, "Recd. the 6th Sept. 1615 by the Globe," or nearly two years before that dated in Nov. [Three pages. O. C., Vol. II., No. 201; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 824.]

36.

*Dec. 10, 1614, Firando.*

COCKS to the COMPANY OF MERCHANT ADVENTURES of England resident in Middleburgh.

HAS THOUGHT it his duty being a brother of their Company to inform them from these remote parts of the world of his health and welfare. Has been very little in England for the last 15 or 16 years. His long and tedious voyage with Capt. John Saris to Japan, where he arrived 12th June 1613. Large privileges obtained from the Emperor [to trade in] all parts of his dominions, with promise [of aid in] further discovery to the northward. The Dutch arrived some three years before; assistance given to them by Addames who has been entertained in the East India Company's service. All priests, friars, and mens banished out of Japan by the emperor. Some have gone to Amacan [Macao, 媽港] in China, where they will have but cold entertainment, "and the rest for the Manillias or Philippinas." All their monasteries and churches put down. They lay the fault on the arrival of the English, though it is well known their own bad behaviour was the chief cause.

Rumour of wars in Japan. Sends a Japan almanack

[*wanting*] whereby they may see the printing letters and characters, and how they divide the year into twelve months. [*One page and a quarter. Much injured by damp. O. C., Vol. II., No. 202; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 825.*]

37.

*Dec. 10, 1614. Firando.*

COCKS to WICKHAM.

FINDS Capt. Addames is sorry that he was mistaken in advising or writing against Wickham as he did, and is glad to hear they are good friends and drank together.

Commendations to Sir Ed. Sayer, Sir John de Ocanano and all friends.

Understands Mr. Eaton is well received and spoke to Fidaia Same [Hideyori, 豊臣秀頼] before he went to Sackay, who used him kindly. [*Half a page. O. C., Vol. II. No. 203; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 826.*]

38.

*Dec. 12, 1614. Firando.*

COCKS to WICKHAM.

EXPECTED him, Capt. Addames, and Ed. Sayer, to dinner.

Sends some fresh fish. Is writing to Eaton. [*Half a page. O. C., Vol. II. No. 204; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 828.*]

39.

*Dec. 12, 1614. Firando.*

COCKS to WICKHAM.

ADDAMES writes he was Wickham's guest at supper ashore; many such meetings aboard would give the writer much content. Sends provisions. Hopes the wind will be good in the morning, when he means to go in the Holland ship and see Wickham. Wishes him a prosperous voyage and safe return. [*Half a page. O. C., Vol. II., No. 205; Cal. St. P. Vol. I. No. 829.*]

40.

Dec. 15, 1614. Japan.

COCKS to WICKHAM, on board the junk *Sea Adventure*.

PROVISIONS sent to him and Capt. Addames. Phebe grown stately, and will not serve in the English house for comprador, "so he and I are parted." Sir Damian looking out for a Caffro run away from his master. [*Half a page. O. C., Vol. II., No. 208; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 835.*]

41.

Dec. 15, 1614. Firando.

COCKS to WICKHAM:

DOES NOT marvel "John Japan playeth the ass . . . . . if any man have played the fool it is I in trusting him too much." The Spaniards have laid hands on the Caffro; George, our Caffro, saw him when he was taken. Has given his commendations to Mr. Nealson. That knave Symon, the Caffro, not what the writer took him for; a warm "kerymon, [kimono, 着物] let to him when sick to walk up and down in, he gave it to a whore in this street, from whose back it was taken; "he is a knave, and better lost than found." Commendations to Capt. Addames. [*Three quarters of a page. O. C., Vol. II. No. 209; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 836.*]

42.

Dec. 16, 1614. Firando.

COCKS to WICKHAM.

PERCEIVES by his letter how the Hob-Goblyn led John Japan through the mountains, "but I rather take it to be his drunken nole, &c." Concerning the Caffro taken by the Spaniards, and the interference of the king's brother. It is said the king means to muster all his soldiers in "barks per water this day, and make a great show." Wishes he could see it, and eat his part of a neat's tongue at dinner with the writer. [*Three quarters of a page. O.*

*C., Vol. II., No. 211; Cal. St. P. Vol. I. No. 838.]*

43. Dec. 23, 1614, *Oxima* (Ōshima, 大嶋)

RICH. WICKHAM to RICH. COCKS at Hirado.

SET SAIL on 17th from the road of Cochin [Kōchi, 河内 near Hirado]; very sore weather with much lightning, "the next day very foul weather so that we could not bear much sail, being seven leagues to the southward of Mexma [Meshima, 女嶋]. Account of the voyage, "Firando leak" increased; the merchants and other idle passengers began to murmur, saying, "we had brought them out in a rotten junk to drown them." "Seeing ourselves in extreme peril of death," having now not above 15 men, which could stand upon their legs, stayed the course for Lequeo Grande [Okinawashima, 沖繩嶋]. 22nd by daybreak saw Fuego alias Javea, and then "Oxima, 9 leagues to the southwestward of Fogo and also of divers small islands to the southwards of Oxima or Oshima, being the northernmost of the Lequeo Islands [琉球諸嶋]. On the northwest side of this island of Oxima we came to an anchor this evening in a very fair harbour, where the Governor and others came aboard and promised us all the friendship that the place afforded, upon whom we bestowed a *langanatt* [naginata, 長刀] or pike. But he has advised us to go for Nafe [Naha, 那覇], being the chief harbour on the island of Lequeo Grande, where the king is resident." Trusts within this month to be able to proceed on the voyage. A Chinese junk lately cast away, which came from Satchma [Satsuma, 薩摩] and bound for Nanguin [Nanking, 南京].

The bearer the Governor of Oxima, "being within these two months bound for Satchma [Satsuma, 薩摩], and has promised the conveyance of our letters, for he is vassal unto the [.....] as also those of Lequeo Islands are.

These people do much resemble the Chinese yet [speak?] the Japan tongue, although with difficulty to be understood of the Japans. They wear [their] hair long, bound up like the Chinese, with a bodkin thrust through, but it is made up [on the] right side of their heads; and are a very gentle and courteous people. [*One page and a half. O. C., Vol. II., No. 216; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 844.*]

44.

*April 6, 1615. Bantam.*

JOHN JOURDAIN to RICH. WICKHAM in Japan or elsewhere.

HOPES his intended voyage for Siam will be more successful "than the other junk wherein went Mr. Peacocke." They all serve now one master and one voyage, which is the joint stock. The remainder of all voyages, as goods, money, debts, to be valued at their worth in the country [where they are], and the account sent to Bantam to be brought to the account of the joint stock. Thanks for his courtesy; sends him a piece of Satin for a suit of apparel. The Games, 'Glove, and Samaritan are gone laden for England. The Concord for Amboyna and Banda, and the Thomasine and Thomas for Sumatra. Daily expects Capt. Downton with four great ships, "here will be employments for all men this next year at full." [*One page. O. C., Vol. III., No. 275; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 959.*]

45.

*May 12, 1615. Jacatra.*

JOHN JOURDAIN to RICH. WICKHAM at Firando.

ARRIVAL of the Clove and Defence at Bantam; cannot provide their lading this year, because of the great scarcity of pepper, they are therefore sent by order of the Company to the Moluccas to see what good is there to be done, "doubting much that we shall have some bickering with

our overthwart friends, the Hollanders, for they do threaten us very much if they meet us at Banda or the Moluccas." Great hopes of store of silver from Japan, "and that it may be brought to the fineness of Realls of 8 with 4 per cent loss as General Saris hath informed the Company at home which is one of the chiefest reasons that the Co. does not send much money this way hoping to have it from thence in Ingotts as I wrote to Mr. Cocks not doubting but you will do your best endeavour to perform the Co's desire, for had we store of Ingotts at the height of Realls we should put them away as also make them into Realls hereafter if they will not pass in bars." The Gift left for England 22nd Dec. Expects orders to return to England next year. [*Three quarters of a page. O. C., Vol. III., No. 279; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 979.*]

46.

*Aug. 10, 1615. Bantam.*

JOHN JOURDAIN to RICH. WICKHAM at Firando.

HOPES he has received his last by "Rapghe Coppindall in the Osiander." The death of General Downton has altered his determination of going home this year; Elkington is the General's successor, and is to go home in the New Year's Gift. The writer's salary has been increased to 150*l.* per annum, "with other favourable promises."

Counsels him to go forward in well doing in the Company's service. General Downton fought with the Portugals at Surat, and sunk three of their ships. The Hope sent home from Surat laden with indigo; the Solomon has gone for Masulipatam; hopes the Gift and Hector will be ready to sail for England in November, if the Hector come from Acheen in time. Mr. Ball in the Concord and Mr. Bailye in the Thomasine were beaten

from the Moluccas by the Flemings, so the Concord is gone for Succadana and the Thomasine for Timor; daily expects them at Bantam. The attendant is bound with a small pinnace to search the back side of Sumatra, where there is information of some good to be done. [*One page.* *O. C.*, Vol. III, No. 289; *Cal. St. P.* Vol. I, No. 1012.]

47.

*Oct. 12, 1615. Firando.*

RICH. COCKS to WM. EATON, "to send to Capt. Adames and Rich. Wickham at Yedo after copy taken."

"I WAS sending away a barque express with these letters the 10th current, but the king sent me word he would have me stay till he had writ once more to Gonroku Dono [Hasegawa Gonroku, 長谷川權六] to Langasaque [Nagasaki, 長崎], knowing that at his instance this time he would set them at liberty; so I was constrained to give over my presence. Ye I do now verily think it is nothing but to prolong time till captain Adames come from court. Knowing then we shall get no one to make the matter known to the Emperor. I do surmise that Gonrok Dono is more friend to the Portingales than us; yet he seemeth per his writing no. The Kings man went away yesterday for Langasaque, and God knowth when he will return; as I have thought good to send away these letters to the intent Captain Adames may give the Emperor to understand thereof before he come back. And if he come from the Court, yet I wish him to return back for it stands us upon vow to get these two men [Damian and John de Lievana] set at liberty, and then the Spaniards and Portugals will take head how they receive any fugitives which go from us hereafter."

Goods supposed to have been stolen. Was told to keep the wax, lead, and tin for the emperor, or he might have sold it all. Goods sold. The junk launched. Both the

carpenters of the Osiander dead, "which is a great cross unto our proceedings."

Requests a note of all things at Osaka, Miako, Yedo, Suruga or elsewhere. [*Two pages. O. C., Vol. III. No. 300; Cal. St. P. Vol. I. No. 1030.*]

48.

*Oct. 14, 1615. Firando.*

RICH. COCKS to WM. EATON, and to "RICH. WICKHAM, after copy kept for himself in Osaka or Miako, to send to Yedo or Suruga."

ABOUT procuring the liberty of Damian and John de Lievana, and sureties from the Spaniards and Portuguese to bring back "our seven men" they conveyed away to the Manillas. He may lawfully say that the king of Spain usurps Portugal by force and keeps the rightful heirs out, as he does the like in other part of the world, and would do the like in Japan if he could, and the padres are fit instruments to stir the people to rebellion; "harp upon this string, but be sure they secretly do you no mischief." Wants some canequin, many of these were sent for Edo and Shrongo. Make an end with our host at Edo, Shrongo, and with Andrea, before Captain Adames come away. [*One page. O. C., Vol. III., No. 301; Cal. St. P. Vol. I. No. 1032.*]

49.

*Oct. 23, 1615. Miako, Japan.*

WM. EATON to RICH. WICKHAM at Yedo or Surunga.

CAPT. COPPINDALL and the rest returned late last night. Has received letters from Capt. Cocks; Capt. Addames is directed to speak with the emperor about Damian and John [de Lievana], who are still kept prisoners aboard the Amacan [Macao, 媽港] ship, Cocks having used all possible means to get them released. Deficiency in the

goods received. Has not sold a piece of any thing, and has but small hope to do so. Cocks has written to send him a note of what debts remain due in Miako, Sakaii [堺], Osaka, Suruga [駿河] and Yedo, or elsewhere, and all such debts "that I esteem desperate." [*One page and a half. O. C., Vol. III., No. 305; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1040.*]

N. B. *Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1045 (Wm. Adams to Rich. Wickham, Suruga, Oct. 29, 1615) is omitted. (See Part I. P. 47).*

50. Nov. 19, 1615. At the bar of Osaka.

RALPHE COPPINDALL to RICH. WICKHAM in Miako.

HAS RECEIVED a letter from Capt. Cocks in answer to his from Miako before going to the emperor. Cocks seems discontented that Wickham stays not at Yedo, and desires him to go to Firando, he having appointed Eaton to stay at Miako. "Make speed to Firando, that we may be merry before my departure, for grief will help nothing." [*Half a page. O. C., Vol. III., No. 314; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1060.*]

51. Dec. 5, 1615. Firando.

RAPHE COPPINDALL to [JOHN GOURNEY?] the chief factor of the East India Company in Siam, by Capt. Addames.

DOUBTS not that he has received the Company's instructions and turned over all remainders of former voyages to the joint stock. Reasons for his opinion that it was needless to send him any money in the junk Sea]Adventure; but three thousand ryals with other goods are sent by

Capt. Cocks' advice. About selling the Company's business in Patani, and having a junk laden from Siam with wood and hides to meet English ships appointed for Firando. What little profit is made on goods brought by the writer from Bantam and Patani is eaten up by great presents and charges, "which this country requireth," although no customs are paid. Next to the hope of profit to be made in Firando by trade into China, if it can be obtained, is the trade of Siam, which is like to be a great help to mitigate the great charge of continuing this factory, which must of force be continued, if the Company join not with the Hollanders to watch an opportunity of setting foot in the Moluccas as the Hollanders, Portugals, and Spaniards have done, and then this place will be a commodious storehouse to furnish the Company with men, munition, and victuals at much cheaper rates than elsewhere, for which cause the Hollanders principally continue this factory. "Captain Addames and Mr. Sares can advise you at large of the Leques [Riükiü, 琉球] whither we hope ere long to have a trade, having to that intent procured the Emperor's letter to the King of Shashma [Satsuma, 薩摩], who is principal of that place. This and the Company's intent for the Moluccoes you may please to keep secret until further times do reveal it more publicly." Several sorts of India cloth and new paintings must be provided every year, for the Japanese desire not English commodities so much for cheapness as for strangeness, "having both silk and linen stuffs made here rather better and cheaper than we can afford ours." Prices of certain goods. The Portugals and Spaniards grow daily more and more out of the emperor's favour. The Hollanders have for a time overthrown the English trade of broad-cloth selling at 7 or 8 tais the tattamy, which is  $2\frac{1}{3}$  yards at the least; trusts a course will be taken to make them pay dearly for all the cloth they have out of England;

such a business the Parliament had in hand at the writer's coming out of England. Report of Mr. Gourney's death. Refers to the report of Capt. Addames and Saris for any further news. [*Two pages. O. C., Vol. III., No. 316; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1063.*]

52.

Dec. 5, 1615. *Firando.*

RAPHE COPPINDALL to ROBT. LARKIN and ADAM DENTON in Patani, by Capt. Addames.

ARRIVED at Firando 4th Sept. where he found Addames, who did not put into China, as was reported, but into the island of Leques Grande [Okinawa Shima, 沖縄島], "where he was indifferently entreated, but could not be suffered to repair his junk, as he desired, being forced only to stay for the monsoone to bring him back again hither." *The greater part of this letter contains the same intelligence as the preceding, but Coppindall adds:* Portugalls attended forty days at the Emperors' court to deliver their present, which at last was received, but none of them admitted to his presence. They will come no more with any great ships from Amacon. Certain Jesuits, embassy from Nova Espania, were treated in the same mannar. Capt. Cocks is of opinion that white and brown gingham's will prove a good commodity in the king of Shashma's [Satsuma, 薩摩] country, who is king of certain of the wester-most islands of Japan, a man of great power and has conquered the Leques Islands, [Riūkiū, 琉球] which not long since were under the government of China; Leque Grande yields great store of the best sort of ambergris and will vent 10,000 or 15,000 (*Sic*) pieces of coarse cloth yearly. At his being with the Emperor, the writer procured his letters to the king of Shashma to grant the English free liberty of trade in the Leques and all his other dominions; Rich. Wickham is to go there

in February and remain. Will write to him from Bantam. Prices at which the Hollanders sell English broad cloth, "the Devell hawle some of them for theire paines." [*Two pages. O. C., Vol. III., No. 317, Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1064; partly printed in Cock's Diary, Vol. II., pp. 271—273.*]

53.

Dec. 5, 1615. *Firando.*

RAPHE COPPINDALL to ADAM DENTON, at Patani.

IS SORRY to write bad news of his adventure, which is worth nothing in Firando; "I am offered but 2 and 3 mass *p.* piece for your Succadania dishes, 6 mas for your lignum Aquila (a picull);" no man will buy his quicksilver, but the emperor who has not yet bought the Company's, and none other hath use for it. Thinks he shall return him all again. China stuffs are not so cheap in Bantam. A Portugal junk laden with ebony taken by "the little Jackatra." Great store of raw silks sold. [*Three quarters of a page. O. C., Vol. III., No. 318; Cal. St. P. Vol. I. No. 1065.*]

54.

Dec. 6, 1615. *Firando.*

RICH. COCKS to [JOHN GOURNEY?].

A CARGO of red wood and deer skins, the most vendible commodities, sent in the Sea Adventure, Capt. Addames master; prices at which they are sold. Directions for her lading and return. The emperor very graciously accepted the present carried up by Capt. Coppindall, and offered to give the English anything that might be for the benefit of their nation, "esteeming us above all other Christian nations whatsoever." A Portugal junk taken on the coast by the Hollanders, and brought to Firando, the emperor allowed a good prize; and gave liberty to make all

Portugals or Spaniards, as well as their goods, prize, except they have the emperor's pass. Arrival of a ship from New Spain, with broadcloth, &c.; thinks it is the last that ever will be brought from thence, because of proclamations on both sides, forbidding, on pain of death, trade between New Spain and Japan. The emperor is no friend to Spaniards or Portugals. Concerning the commodities sold and the accounts of Lucas Antheuniss. Requests him to use all Chinas in general kindly. Jars of biscuit or rusk sent John Gourney and Antheuniss. Could get but 500 sheets of paper. [*Three pages. O. C., Vol. III., No. 319; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1066; Cocks' Diary, Vol. II. P. 273 f.*]

55.

*Dec. 6, 1615. Firando.*

RICH. COCKS to ADAM DENTON, principal agent of the English nation at Patani.

RECEIVED his letters by the Osiander on 31st Aug., the two Dutch ships which arrived before having refused to bring them. Taking of a Portugal junk laden with ebony wood by the Jacatra. "The emperor of Japan alloweth it good prize, both men and goods and that we [or Hollanders] may take all of them which go without his pass or goshon [goshuin, 御朱印]." An Italian mariner and a Spanish passenger of the Sea Adventure on going to Langasaque were taken by the Portugals and Spaniards there put in chains, and condemned to death for serving the English and Hollanders, "their enemies (as they take us)," but the writer procured their liberty from the emperor, "to the great grief of the Spaniards and Portugals, who are not a little ashamed thereof and laughed to scorn of the Japan." Refusal of the emperor to speak to ambassadors from the Viceroy of New Spain, or to receive their present. Seven or eight great ships,

either English or Dutch, in the South Seas have done so much hurt to the Spaniards that all New Spain are up in arms and have sent a fleet to seek them. Concerning the goods sent from Patani. Has sent a cargo of money and wares sufficient to lade the Sea Adventure if she cannot recover the port of Siam, but puts into Camboja. [*Two pages and a quarter. O. C., Vol. III., No. 320; Cal. St. P. Vol. I. No. 1067.*]

56.

*Dec. 10, 1615. Firando.*

RICH. COCKS to RICH. WICKHAM in Osaka.

REASONS for not giving over the Siam voyage and returning to Yedo; the junk departed on the 7th present; the Dutch junk will not be ready for some days; the Osiander not these 20 days. Sends a cargo of wax, pepper, and lead to Mr. Eaton; could have sold all the lead long time past had he not kept it for the emperor; will not again keep goods by him if he can sell them. Concerning the presents for the Emperor and the king of Yedo. To bring what money Eaton can procure with him, for "we are altogether moneyless." A Japan letter was cast into their English house, accusing Femage to be a W . . . [*Sic*] but Capt. Addames so handled the matter that the knavery was found out, and the writer of the letter asked her forgiveness; "otherwise, if the matter had been followed, it had cost him his life, the wench putting herself to the trial of fire with a firm and stout resolution:" it was contrived against her by the malice of the Hollanders. A chest sent to her cannot be heard of; Capt. Coppindall gave the key to Mr. Nealson. [*One page and a third. O. C., Vol. III., No. 321; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1068.*]

57.

*Dec. 16, 1615. Firando.*

RICH. COCKS to PRESIDENT JOURDAIN at Bantam.

[The first part of this letter is contained in his three previous letters.]

DEATH of two carpentars, great hindrance to the trimming of the Osiander, "for these country carpenters are not skilful in our work and the Dutch would not so much as lend us one carpenter to instruct the Japans how to work." Concerning the goods sent in the Osiander. Is still of his former opinion as to the hope of trade in China, "and therefore wish Englishmen to use Chinas kindly." Cannot write of any great good to be done in this Japan trade as yet. Prices of silks; some of them may be compared to those of Naples and other parts in Christendom; none such go to Bantam. About the Italian mariner and Spanish passenger mentioned in his letter above to Denton. Thinks "duttie" will prove a good commodity, now they have permission to trade into Shashma [Satsuma, 薩摩]. [*Two pages and a half. Indorsed*, "Sent in copy to the Company, received in London 20th June 1617, by the Clove." *O. C., Vol. III., No. 322; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1070.*]

58.

*Dec. 20, 1615. Firando.*

RICH. COCKS to JOHN GOURNEY at Siam.

REFERS to his previous letter of 6th present. A great ship arrived this year at Langasaque [Nagasaki, 長崎] from Amacan [Macao, 阿媽港] laden by Portugals; she brought some 900 pieces of Canton silk; sold at 165 tais the pico; there is much deceit in some of the pieces "being good for a fathom or little more in the beginning, and all the rest of the piece worth nothing, but merchants that stand upon their credit will sell no such." Account of their own goods which have been sold, and their prices.

Japan linen cloth is so good cheap that little good is to be done in those commodities. Arrival of a ship from Acapulca out of New Spain, which went last year from Japan. News of eight great ships in the South Sea, which have done some spoil on the coast of New Spain, from whence a fleet has been sent to seek them. About the two Spaniards [*Sic*; see ante No. 55] being seized by the Portugals, and afterwards set at liberty, through the writer's exertions. The Osiander will not be ready for a month, having sprung her mast. [*Two pages. Indorsed, "Received 14 February 1615-6," O. C., Vol. III., No. 325; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1073.*]

59.

*Dec. 26, 1615. Miako, Japan.*

WILLIAM EATON to RICH. WICKHAM at Yedo.

CAPT. COPPINDALL departed from Osaka 20th Nov., and arrived at Firando 28th of the same. Expected his coming long since. Sends letters left by Coppindall, who, Eaton makes account, has written to Wickham of the unkind dealing of Capt. Addames, who left Coppindall behind and would not so much as stay one day for him, "which was a unkind parte; but for all his hast he was not at Firando 20 hours before Capt. Coppindall, he being newly gone to Langasague about the Reléasement of Damian and the other whoe are now at liberty in spite of the Portingalls. Wonders he has not received a letter from Capt. Cocks or any other since 18 Nov.; has written for more pepper and wax, having sold all he had; cannot sell anything else. Their ship will not be ready to depart before February. [*One page. O. C., Vol. III., No. 331; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1079.*]

60. *Jan. 2, 1616. Sakai, Japan.*

WM. EATON to RICH. WICKHAM at Osaka.

CAPT. COCKS, looks for his coming to Firando every day. The bark has brought lead, pepper, and wax only; the emperor has not bought any of these goods. The report concerning his woman proves not true being a piece of knavery done by the Dutch [*See ante*, No. 56] "my woman doth likewise tell me as much." [*Two thirds of a page. O. C., Vol. III., No. 332; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1081.*]

61. *Jan. 12, 1616. Jacatra.*

JOHN JOURDAIN to RICH. WICKHAM at Firando.

SINCE his last the Clove and Defence have arrived from England, and because there is scarcity of pepper, debtors fail and money is short, they are sent to the Moluccas to see what good is there to be done "doubting much that we shall have some bickering with our overthwart friends the Hollanders for they threaten us very much if they meet us at Banda or the Moluccas." The Company have great hopes of store of silver from Japan, which is one of the chief reasons they do not send much money this way. The Gift departed for England 22nd December. Doubts not he shall have orders to go home, as also news of the augmenting of Wickham's salary. [*Two thirds of a page. Injured by damp. O. C., Vol. III., No. 333; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1082.*]

62. *Feb. 20, 1616. Osaka.*

WM. EATON to RICH. WICKHAM at Firando.

COMMODITIES sold; all the wax for 17 tais the pecul, to be paid half in hand and the other half three month hence. Concerning the daughter of Oman, who says

Eaton has sold her to one that will carry her away from Japan, "I wish that you nor I had never meddled with her, for that I am like to come in trouble about her. Sadedon, [Sado Dono, 本多佐渡守正信] the king's secretary, is dead, who died some 10 days since as it is reported." "Osaka is here on fire, and there are seven streets already burnt, at last in them 500 houses, and still the fire is very vehement, and is like to do much harm by reason the wind is so big." Commendations to Mr. Nealson. [One page. *Indorsed*, "1616. March 4. From Osaka by the Dutch." *O. C.*, Vol. III, No. 340; *Cal. St. P.* Vol. I, No. 1093.]

63.

*Feb. 25, 1616. Firando.*

RICH. COCKS to [the EAST INDIA COMPANY].

THE OSIANDER arrived 31st Aug., having touched at Succadana and Patani, and brought Cocks letters "that all [voyages] are now united into one" [joint] stock. Orders left by Capt. Saris for payment of half wages. The junk Sea Adventure left on her second voyage towards Siam, 7th Dec. last. Conclusion of great wars "[wherin Fidaia] Samme [Hideyori, 豊臣秀頼], the son of Ticus Samme [Taikō Sama, 豊臣太閤秀吉], lost [his life with the] slaughter of above 100,000 men which took his [parte. Some] report he was burned in his castell, it being fired; others think he escaped and is in Shashma [Satsuma, 薩摩] or the Liqueas [Riūkiū, 琉球]. His mother cut her own belly, and his littell childe was executed by comand from the Emperour, as also all others were the lyke which were known to take parte with hym. And Osakay and Sackay, two greate citties, burned to the ground, not soe much as one house being saved; your Worps. loosing goodes which were burned to the vallu of 155 ta. 5 ma. 8 condr., as apeareth per acco. sent to Capt.

Jno. Jourden, your Wor. agent at Bantam." Death of Gilbert Cunyng, a Dutchman, one of the Company's servants who came to Japan with Wm. Addames. Resolution to give 20*l.* per annum, or 80 taish, to all merchants in Japan; Wickham to have 150 taish. Concerning the two men taken by the Portugals and Spaniards, and condemned to be hanged because they served the English, whose liberty he obtained and sent them to Bantam. A Portugal junk taken by the Hollanders and brought to Japan, allowed good prize by the emperor, both goods, junk, and men. A ship of 500 tons and a junk of 150 tons, laden with victuals and munition sent this year by the Hollanders to the Moluccas; how they had misused the English there, and how they are generally hated there worse than either Spaniards or Portugals. As to the arrival of a ship from New Spain, with broad cloth and other stuffs which were sold at such base rates that they quite spoiled the English market, "which I think they do of purpose;" and the emperor defending his subjects any more trade into New Spain, refusing the present sent by the king of Spain, and forbidding all priests and Jesuits to remain in Japan. The time which Addames promised to serve the Company being over, he desires to be free, the emperor offering him more revenue, and counselling him not to go to sea in Japan junks; he request that the Company would lend his wife 30*l.* or 40*l.* The king of Firando will pay all his old debts; he has been trusted with merchandise for 3,000 taish to pay next year before ships go away. Has great hope to get a trade with China; and to that purpose has had one of the blank letters from His Majesty filled up to the Emperor of China, and letters and presents sent to two great China lords, by the China captains in Firando and Langasaque [Nagasaki, 長崎]. Ordinance cast by the Hollanders in Japan. Samples of three sorts of iron sent

to Bantam. Desire of a trade into Xaxma [Satsuma, 薩摩]; obtained the emperor's letter to that king. Cargo of goods sent to Bantam. Reports of the English and Dutch East India Company being joined in one. Evil of seamen being left in the Indies at the ships, going away. The mariners run into debt in Firando in tippling houses, making away with clothes and all; command from the king not to trust any mariner upon pain of losing the debt. Goods sold and which it were well to make trial of. [*Twelve pages. Much mutilated. O. C., Vol. III., No. 342; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1095; Cocks' Diary, Vol. II. P. 274 f.*]

64.

*Feb. 25, 1616. Firando.*

*Abstract of the preceding. [Ibid.; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1096.]*

65.

*Feb. 25, 1616. Firando.*

RICH. COCKS to RICH. WESTBY at Bantam.

THANKS for the pair of knives. Is sorry to hear of the death of so many of our good friends; all the Englishmen who came in the Clove have been very sick except himself. Capt. Addames and Edmond Sayer gone in the Sea Adventure for Siam; Wickham, Eaton, and Nealson remain in Japan. The goods sent in the Osiander spotted, stained, and ill conditioned; "our presents and gifts have cost much for the settling of us in a strange country." The great troubles and wars in Japan since their arrival have put them to much pains and charges. Two great cities, Osaka and Sakai, have been burned to the ground, each one almost as big as London, and not one house left standing, and it is reported above 300,000 men have lost their lives "yet the old Emperor Ogusho Same [Ōgosho

Sama, 大御所様] hath prevailed and Fidaia Same [Hideyori, 豊臣秀頼] either slain or fled secretly away, that no news is to be heard of him." Jesuits, priests, and friars banished by the emperor and their churches and monasteries pulled down; they put the fault on the arrival of the English; it is said if Fidaia Same had prevailed against the emperor, he promised them entrance again, when without doubt all the English would have been driven out of Japan. [*One page and a third. O. C., Vol. III., No. 343; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1097.*]

66.

*Feb. 26, 1616. Firando.*

RICH. COCKS to JOHN GOURNEY at Siam.

WITH his last of 6th December by the Sea Adventure he dispatched a cargo of goods.

The Osiander was sent away yesterday, and a great Dutch ship and a junk left for Bantam two days before. Most part of the merchandise which came in the Osiander is sold, the king of Firando having bought for 3,000 tais. Wishes him to send some goods by the Sea Adventure, having little or none. A rise in the price of silks. "Canton silk which on the arrival of the Amacan ship brought only 165 tails *p. pecul* was now worth 230 Tales and Nankin silk above 300 Tales per *pecul*." The Emperor expected on a sudden at Miako with the king of Yedo his son; he has sent for all the kings of Japan to come to Yedo and bring their wives or queens with them, there to stay seven years; the king of Firando left to go ten days past, most of the others having gone before. [*One page and a quarter. Indorsed, "Received 26th March 1616." O. C., Vol. III., No. 344; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1098.*]

67.

Feb. 26, 1616. *Firando*.

RICH. COCKS to ADAM DENTON at Patani.

[*The substance of this letter is the same as the preceding*].

DENTON is requested to send some goods if he has an opportunity. *A postscript adds* a report of the death of Gourney, agent at Siam, and that Sheppard is in his place; hopes it will prove untrue. [*One page and three quarters. Indorsed, "Received 26th March 1616." O. C., Vol. III., No. 345; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1099.*]

68.

March 30, 1616. *Firando*.

RICH. COCKS to RICH. WICKHAM at Osaka or Miako.

WROTE to him on 23rd present; hopes he had a short voyage. Arrival of the king of Shashma [Satsuma, 薩摩]; presents given to him by the writer aboard the king's bark, also the Emperor's letter for the English to have trade into the Leques [Riūkiū, 琉球]; "but he gave me no answer yes or no," presents given likewise by the Dutch. One of the king's chief men came to the English house to thank Cocks for his presents of this and last year, and to bring him a present of ten bars of plate weighing 43 taish, from the king, with a message that the king meant to visit the English house at Firando, and then would give an answer touching the emperor's letter. All his friends, "both hees and shees," in good health. Nealson is at the baths at Ishew [Iki, 壹岐]. Wishes him to go to the king of Shashma with a present of wines and fishes, and offers of service. "I make account you have been with the King of Firado with the like before now, but at any hand lend no money." Report that the king of Firando has leave from the emperor to return. "There is flying report that the Emperor is dead; others say that Tsushma Tay (?) is killed coming from Edo to Miaco, which is the occasion the king of Shashma [Satsuma, 薩

摩] takes this voyage pretending war." [Two pages and a quarter. *O. C.*, Vol. IV., No. 352; *Cal. St. P.* Vol. I., No. 1106.]

69.

April 8, 1616. Osaka.

WM. EATON to RICH. WICKHAM at Miako.

COMPLAINS of his Jurebasso [Interpreter]. Dealing with "the pilot" for goods. Oman's [於万] mother is at Ōsaka with her son. Has sent him half of his preserves. Is going to Sakai [堺] to recover moneys due to him. [One page. *O. C.*, Vol. IV., No. 355; *Cal. St. P.* Vol. I., No. 1109.]

70.

April 25, 1616. Firando.

RICH. COCKS to RICH. WICKHAM at Osaka or Miako.

WHOLLY relating to the sale of commodities. *Kept till*

May 1.—Sale of goods; mistake in the account sent from Ōsaka by Eaton. Begs him to write the common reports, be they true or false. As to the execution of some 200 persons at Sakai [堺] for making merchandise of the poor people, "I wish all such like merchants the like luck; and if others will be so foolish to cut their bellies for love (or rather lust) after wh . . . s, the worst end of the staff will be their own. And it is much that any man should give 10,000 taies for a woman of that trade, as it seemth by your letter a nobleman did . . . I had rather have the money than the ware." *Kept till.*

May 11.—Touching goods returned. Advises him to treat his Jurebasso with kind usage and good speeches, for according to the old proverb, "fayre words make fools fayne." To sell at all prices as he can, and turn all into money, for it is better to lose at first than at last, and he knows not what troubles may happen by these uncertain

reports of the emperor's death; be sure to change all into good plate. [*Three pages. O. C., Vol. IV., No. 358; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1112.*]

71.

*May 22, 1616. In prison.*

WM. EATON to NEALSON.

ACCOUNT of a fray with one of the company of a bark which was unloading timber, whom Eaton struck, "and as I think with my stick broke a little part of his head." Does not wish him to go away before he sees what will become of his business, and would like him to certify the captain [Cocks] what has passed. [*Two pages and a half. Indorsed, "Mr. Wm. Eaton in prison at Ikanoura to Mr. Nealson." O. C., Vol. IV., No. 362; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1116.*]

72.

*May 29, 1616. Bantam.*

JOHN JOURDAIN to RICH. WICKHAM.

REFERS to his former letter [No. 45] sent by the Thomas *viâ* the Moluccas. The Advice (?) returned from Patani and Siam, not being able to get to Japan, the monsoon being nearly ended before her departure from Bantam. The Osiander arrived on 22d March, with his letters and the things he sent by Mr. Coppindall. Has no other news than what came last year by the Clove. Hopes shortly to have supplies from England, for there is scarce a penny in any of the factories. Wishes him to stay until the coming of General Keeling. Is sorry there is jarring between him and Cocks. Keeling expected in November from Acheen, where he remains with the Dragon and Peppercorn, having sent the Expedition to fetch money to lade her with pepper at Tecoe. Is indebted 7,000 ryals for the customs of pepper.

Three Portugal ships taken by the general. There is like to be wars betwixt this king and the Mattran, who begins "to make way through the mountains by land, and a fleet by sea." Doubts much if the Spanish fleet be here this year to put them from Bantam. [*One page. O. C., Vol. III., No. 279; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1117.*]

73.

*May 31, 1616. Ikanoura.*

WM. NEALSON to RICH. COCKS, captain of the English factory in Japan.

VISITED Eaton and found him contrary to his expectation very pleasant and not a little re-comforted with Cocks' letter and Nealson's coming; he is used most courteously, "but there be many casualties may make interruptions" [to his release from prison]; all his people are suffered to go abroad at their pleasure. Discontent of the secretary of Umbra [Ōmura, 大村]. [*One page and a half. Indorsed, '1616. Mr. Nealson in Ikanoura 31 May Del<sup>d</sup>. in Firando 2d June.'* *O. C., Vol. IV., No. 364; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1119.*]

74.

*June 1, 1616.-----.*

WM. EATON to CAPT. COCKS in Firando.

ACCOUNT of timber sent to Firando and arrived from Langasaque. Fears an end cannot be made of "this troublesome matter" [*See ante, No. 71.*] unless another of the bark men be put to death, to which he will never give his consent, "for we will first die all together." [*One page. O. C., Vol. IV., No. 365; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1120.*]

75.

*June 2, 1616. Firando.*

RICH. COCKS to EATON or NEALSON in Ikanoura.

HAS RECEIVED their letters, also the timber brought by the barks.

Thinks the emperor has been informed about the "matter", but he is deceived to think they will put another of "our men" to death; thinks rather they would wish the other alive again if it were possible. Wreck of a bark. [*One page and a half. O. C., Vol. IV., No. 366; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1121.*]

76.

*June 4, 1616. Firando.*

RICH. COCKS to EATON or NEALSON in Ikanoura.

AS TO the purchase of 200 inch boards, for the want of which "our carpenters stand still," and 100 sacks of line. Refers to his previous letter, but if the emperor does know "they can do us no great hurt, for it is impossible the emperor will condemn us without hearing." Thinks it needless for Nealson to stay any longer. [*One page. O. C., Vol. IV., No. 367; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1122.*]

77.

*June 20, 1616. Patani.*

JOHN BROWNE to BENJ. FARIE, captain of the factory at Siam.

REFERS to his previous letter of 30 May. The great Dutch ship sailed for Japan on 13th present. Arrival at Bantam of the Osiander from Japan.

Five English ships at Banda, "for the which the Dutch do bear an inward grudge to all English." [*One page, much mutilated. O. C., Vol. IV., No. 368; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1123.*]

78.

*June 22, 1616. Firando.*

RICH. COCKS to RICH. WICKHAM.

ARRIVAL of the Thomas from Bantam, by way of the Moluccas, John Baylie, chief merchant. The Clove and Defence going in company to the Moluccas, Capt. Castleton, general, were used by the Hollanders, "as they did us and kept from trade in all they might." Don John De Silva went not thither the year past, but now the Hollanders expect him with all the forces he can make, but care not for him in respect they have 10 or 12 ships already well provided, and daily expect another great fleet. General Saris safely arrived in England and much esteemed. The English at Surat fought with the Portugals with as much glory as before. Death of Capt. Downton at Bantam, "with divers others too long now to write of." Arrival of the King of Firando five or six days past; general report that the emperor is dead and openly buried in sight of all the tonos. *Kept till*

June 23.—Capt. Keeling is gone general in another good fleet for Surat, and is to remain chief commander in the Indies for five years and a good ship is ordained for Japan, also a pinnace is coming by way of Patani or Siam with a cargo of goods.

The Company expect great matter from the factory in Japan, and money to furnish Bantam and other factories, without sending any more out of England. Requests him to stay at Miako and Eaton to go to Yedo with a cargo of goods.

Money sent to buy nails. [*Two pages. O. C., Vol. IV., No. 369; Cal. St. P. Vol. I. No. 1124.*]

79.

*June 22, 1616. Firando.*

WM. EATON to WICKHAM.

HAVING been sent to Ikanoura in Umbra [Ōmura, 大村]

to buy timber for the house it was his hard chance to slay a bark man of Fingo [Higo, 肥後] who assaulted Eaton to kill him; was kept prisoner there some twenty days in vile and extreme manner. Has sent away his woman and the rest having so good an opportunity of a bark. Sorry to hear of his sickness. [*One page and a quarter.* O. C., Vol. IV., No. 370; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1126.]

80.

*June 22, 1616. Firando.*

EATON to WICKHAM at Miako.

SINCE his letter of this morning the Thomas has arrived with commodities, [John] Bailye cape merchant; she came from the Moluccas, where Mr. Foster master of the Clove, and John Hinson, master of the Defence, were left under the conduct of Capt. Castleton in the Pearl, [Geo.] Ball, cape merchant; the Concord was also in company, and all were trading at Ternate with the Spaniards for cloves. Don John De Silva did not meet the Hollanders last year at the Moluccas, who say they have now 20 sail waiting for the Spanish fleet from Manilla. It seems the Hollanders have dodged the English ships from place to place in the Moluccas, and have not suffered them to get refreshment from any of the islands. The Advice is to come this year to Japan by way of Patani and Siam, being sent direct with great store of English commodities by the advice of Capt. Saris to the Company. General Keeling likewise expected from Surat; he is to remain five years, to visit Japan, and the rest of the factories in the Indies. Downton's fight with the Portugals; his death at Bantam. Capt. Elkington gone home in the New Year's Gift, and Edw. Dodsworth in the Merchant's Hope; [Rich.] Hestby has likewise gone cape merchant in a small ship behind Sumatra. The Hector lading pepper at Tecoe. The kings of Acheen and Jhor gone to take Malacca, with an

infinite number of people and gallies. Concerning the factors wages. Capt. Saris in good estimation with the Company; he has married Mr. Mexses daughter in White-chapel, and it is thought he will come out this year in the best fleet ever sent to the East Indies. Thanks for having visited his daughter at Sakai [堺] in her sickness. [*One page and a half. O. C., Vol. IV., IV., No. 371; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1127.*]

81.

*July 12, 1616. Firando.*

RICH. COCKS. to RICH. WICKHAM at Osaka, Miako, or elsewhere.

MARVELS not a little at the non-arrival of the two ships or the junk. Goods sold; part payment received in bars of gold. Has had much ado with the Tono [King] of Firando, who gave Cocks warning not to sell any goods until he "heard answer" from the new emperor, to whom he wrote of the ships arrival. Told him of the privileges from the old emperor, to sell at all times when any ship arrived without sending up to the Court; but the Tono replied the old emperor was dead, and desired Cocks to deliver him a writing under his own hand asserting that he would not use the old privileges before the Tono had spoken to the new Emperor and obtained their renewal, and bade him then sell if they would. The Agent thought it not advisable to give any such writing, but rather promised to stay till the Tono had an answer from the Emperor. He had therefore in regard to the few goods sold the Spaniards been obliged to deliver secretly. Only six junks arrived at Langasaque [Nagasaki, 長崎], but none have brought any silks, the Hollanders having stopped the passage of the China junks which should have gone for the Philipppines. The barks which Twan [Tōan, 村山東庵], sent to conquer the islands Jermosa [Formosa],

missing their purpose, "lost only one bark and all them which were in her, who cut their own bellies, being compassed by the islands, and seeing no means to escape, so that the rest durst not enter, but went upon the coast of China, where they have killed above 1,200 Chinas, and taken all the barks or junks they met withal, throwing the people overboard." It is thought no China junks will come to Japan this year, and that Twan will lose his life and all he hath. The Hollanders have burnt four Portugal galleons before Malacca; Don John De Silva, being too late to succour them, took it so to heart that he died before Malacca, and all his armada is returned to Manilla. [*One page and three quarters. O. C., Vol. IV., No. 375; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1134.*]

82.

*July 12, 1616. Firando.*

EATON to WICKHAM at MIAKO.

GOODS sold to the Spanish pilot; concerning the value of the bars of gold received in part partment. Capt. Cocks at present very ill. [*Three quarters of a page. O. C., Vol. IV., No. 376; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1135.*]

83.

*July 14, 1616. Firando.*

COCKS to WICKHAM.

ARRIVAL of the Advice, John Totten, master, Ed. Willmot, merchant and purser, Robt. Ewer [Youarte, *see* No. 86] merchant, having died. She lost her monsoon last year, and returned to Bantam whence she has now come; her lading. Sir Thos. Roe gone ambassador to the Great Mogul; he sent a herald or trumpet to the viceroy of Goa to demand the reason he made war against the English at Surat, and that he would stay 40 days for an answer; no reply being made Roe pronounced open war against the

Portugals in the East Indies, with fire and sword, in the name of the king of England. Capt. Keeling has taken three Portugal ships on his return from Surat, having first settled a factory at Calicut, which is thought will prove a matter of great moment. Keeling is at Acheen with two great Portugal prizes. [*One page. O. C., Vol. IV., No. 377; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1137.*]

84.

July 14, 1616.

[WICKHAM?] to [COCKS?].

FOR DIRECTIONS as to the sale of certain commodities. Sorry that Eaton made so unfortunate a journey to Umbra [Ōmura, 大村]. It is said the Tono's repair to Yedo was for some especial business appointed by Shongo Sama [Shōgun Sama, 將軍様] and his council; in the meanwhile he has taken all his father's soldiers of Surungava [Suruga, 駿河] and other places, and will force them to serve them. The city of Yedo greatly augmented, within twelve months it will be twice as big as it was last year. Cassa Sama [Kadzusa Sama, 上總介忠輝] hath almost all his land taken from him, "and instead of 48 Mangocas<sup>1</sup> [Mangoca = 500 £ st.] hath only between two and three Mangocas left him, Shongo Sama [Shōgun Sama, 將軍様] being seriously displeased with him, so that if any war arose, it will be in the North and east parts. Prices of goods. Great inquiry for steel and iron. [*One page. O. C., Vol. IV., No. 378; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1138.*]

85.

[July 14, 1616.]

[WICKHAM?] to OSTERWICK.

DOUBTS not that he received his last requesting to be

<sup>1</sup> Mangoku, or 10,000 kokus of rice.

furnished with necessaries and provisions. As to the sale of amber. [*Quarter of a page. O. C., Vol. IV., No. 378; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1139.*]

86.

*July 15, 1616. Firando.*

COCKS to WICKHAM.

News that the bark Jacatra is at an island some ten leagues without, whither the Dutch have sent barks to receive her goods, giving it out she is to go look for a great ship wanting for Firando, but Japans think she has robbed China junks and therefore sends things ashore "in hugger mugger," "and will go back to look out for more purchase keep this to yourself." The merchant's name who died out of the Advice was Robt. Youarte not Ewer. Is grieved to hear no news of their junk. "We want Capt. Addame now." [*Half a page. O. C., Vol. IV., No. 379; Cal. St. P. I., No. 1140.*]

N. B. *Cal. St. P. Vol. 1., No. 1141 (Articles or privileges granted to the English nation by Shongo Same [Shōgun Sama, 將軍様] Emperor of Japan) has been purposely omitted. See ante P. 114, Appendix H.*

87.

*July 24, 1616. Firando.*

JOHN OSTERWICK to RICH. WICKHAM.

SINCE his last two Holland ships have arrived. Intelligence that Capt. Larkin is dead; that Denton and Anthleuniss are gone for the coast; Gourney and Sheppard at Bantam, and Farie principal at Siam, there being only one merchant left in Patani. "Our junk" is arrived, but with such small hope of profit that he does not think she will be set forth again by the English. "I think little

good will be done this year for any of us." It is not small to serve two ships and one junk. Daily expects to hear from Langasaque [Nagasaki, 長崎] of the arrival of two junks. Furnando is come in the junk with Capt. Addames from Siam. [*One page and a quarter. O. C., Vol. IV., No. 384; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1148.*]

88.

*Aug. 8, 1616. Firando*

JOHN OSTERWICK to WICKHAM.

THE CHINA junks have failed to come this year by reason of the spoil committed on the coast of China by Twan's [Tō-an, 村山東庵] fleet of barks. Payment of money for goods. One of his letters never come to hand. Commodities sent by this bark. Arrival of junks in Shashma [Satsuma, 薩摩] in great distress, "but whose, not certainly known." His letter received asking for provisions; account of those already sent. Intends to send him very shortly two barks of wood and skins. [*Two pages. O. C., Vol. IV., No. 386; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1150.*]

89.

*Aug. 16, 1616. Firando.*

JOHN OSTERWICK to RICH. WICKHAM.

GOODS sent by the bark with previous letter. Two barks since dispatched for Osaka. He must price his goods for sale according to the quantity of wood and skins which come into Japan. Wishes him to send the account of his Yedo and Miako business. The China captain is returned from Langasaque. [*One page. O. C., Vol. IV., No. 387; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1151.*]

90.

*Aug. 20. 1616. Firando.*

JOHN TOTTEN to RICH. WICKHAM in Osaka.

THE THOMAS and Advice at Firando to trim; pitch promised by Capt. Cocks not to be had from Langasaque [Nagasaki, 長崎], or any other place; desires he will procure some, for the ships stand in great need of it. [*Half a page. O. C., Vol. IV., No. 388; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1152.*]

91.

*Aug. 21, 1616. Shrongo [Suruga, 駿河.]*

COCKS to WICKHAM.

ARRIVED at Shrongo after a toilsome journey "by means of the rainy weather as also by occasion of meeting Calsa Same [Kadzusa Sama, 上總介忠輝] on the way so that we could get no horses." Is informed that the old emperor left orders Cassa Same [Kadzusa Sama, 上總介忠輝] should not be put to death, but confined into a pagod called Coye [Kōya, 高野] with certain others for ten years; others of opinion that at their arrival "all should cut their bellies." The ship which is to go for New Spain given by Massamoneda Dono [Masamune Dono, 伊達政宗] to Shongo Dono [Shōgen Dono, 向井將監忠勝], son to the Admiral, whom I account you know he being a friend of ours, but as yet they have no pass to go. Report that the emperor was providing forces to go against Massamoneda Dono, "but our host Stibio says there is no such matter. I should be glad to hear of the safe arrival of our small junk at Sackay and other bark they send goods in from Firando for we had a Tuffon as we passed *p* Meea [Mia, 宮] and were in danger to have lost or wett all our goods in passing *p* water; yet God be thanked there was little hurt." Wine lost by the negligence of John Cook, "being in his fustian fumes." To look out for the sale of commodities and procure some quantity of copper

and iron. [*One page. O. C., Vol. IV., No. 389; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1153.*]

92.

[*Aug. 21, 1616.*] [*Firando.*]

OSTERWICK to WICKHAM.

THE BARKS are either to be unladen at Osaka or sent to Yedo, as he thinks best. Has been searching for six rogues that run away with the Thomas' skiff, one of them robbed Mr. Rowe of near 100*l.* in jewels and linen. [*One page. O. C., Vol. IV., No. 390; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1154.*]

93.

[*Sept. 1, 1616. Firando.*]

OSTERWICK to WICKHAM.

REFERS to previous letters. The King of Firando has received letters from the Emperor to take up for his use some lead and steel; reasons why it could not be furnished in Firando; begs him to supply the emperor, "for we had much adoe to keep our lead here, although bargained for another." Knows not which way to employ their money to profit. Death of Mr. Bailye on 30th Aug., he was buried the day following. Advises him as to his movements. Thinks Capt. Cocks will go for England next year, "his place cannot be denied you." [*One page and a half. O. C., Vol. IV., No. 391; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1155.*]

94.

[*Sept. 13, 1616. Yedo.*]

COCKS to WICKHAM.

REFERS to previous letters. Sends one for Nealson and Osterwick. "This is the 13th day since we delivered our present to the emperor, and as yet can not have dispatch." Wickham would wonder to see what looking there is after

Padres. "It is thought there will some go to the pot before it be long, for here are boards set up in every street with very strict order for bringing them to light, and utter ruin to them and their posterity that shall conceal them. It is said the like order is sent to all other places in Japan." Doubtful whether all Christians should be banished out of Japan; verily thinks if it could be proved that they had christened any children with papist priests, they would have been held to be of their faction, and so banished. It is said the Spaniards have direct order to depart with their ships, and on pain of their lives not to return any more. The emperor cannot abide padres in any sort. He will perceive how they are out of hope to procure sales below. It will cost no small matter to trim the two ships; besides they expect great matters to be sent in them for Bantam, and there are no other means to furnish them but of the money he procures for sales of goods at Miako and Firando. Cannot have answer whether the emperor will have their lead and tin farther than that Oxendono and Codgskindono inform him that Safian Dono [Sahyōyedono, 長谷川左兵衛藤廣] had orders for purchasing it. He therefore urges Wickham to apply to the latter and get immediate payment if possible. Begs him not to stand upon the price of anything, but sell as he can, to get in money and rather than miss an opportunity of disposing of goods on hand, to take in return a good proportion of copper and iron, which could be exchanged for Sapan-wood and skins (at Siam). "The factory at Firando had offered Broad Cloth, brought out by the two last ships at the following prices:—the best Stamets and Blacks at 14 Tales *p* Tattamy and the rest at 12 Tales. They had also set the price on Baize: Stamet and Black at 6 tales and Yellow at 5 Tales *p* Tattamy. But as yet they have not sold one Tattamy, but on the contrary had given most part of what they bought, 'God send me out

of this Misery.'” Sir Nich. Machievell plays the jade. The emperor went out hawking this morning; it is said with above 10,000 men. [*One page and a half. O. C., Vol. IV., No. 394; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1158.*]

95.

*Sept. 13, 1616. Yedo.*

EATON to WICKHAM.

CAME to Yedo on 27 Aug. and delivered their present to the emperor 1st prest., but as yet cannot be dispatched by reason there is much ado about banishing all friars and Jesuits that go about disguised as merchants. Writings set up by the emperor against giving meat or drink, or harbouring any such upon pain of cruel death to them and their kindred; for that cause spies have been sent throughout all the emperor's dominions. The ship of New Spain not yet gone. Divers things wanting of the invoice, which were either left behind or stolen, several of the chests having been opened on the way. [*One page and a half. O. C., Vol. IV., No. 395; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1159.*]

96.

*Sept. 15, 1616. Firando.*

OSTERWICK to WICKHAM.

CONCERNING the charging of the two factories of Miako and Yedo. Ignorance or knavery used by those employed to weigh the goods.

Touching his accounts. Has consulted the surgeon of the Advice concerning his decease. “As for your woman, she denieth utterly to have wronged you in that kind.” Wishes he had not sent her away, “because of the speech of people, whose tongue cannot be restrained.” Account of merchandise sent to him. [*Three pages. O. C., Vol. IV., No. 396; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1160.*]

97.

*Sept. 21, 1616. Firando.*

OSTERWICK to [JOHN JOURDAIN at Bantam.]

THANKS for courtesies shown to him at Bantam. Wrote to him by the Osiander, and should have been glad to have given him satisfaction for the great charges of that ship. Hopes to be called to a better service for the Company. Rowe, Totten, and the rest in good health. Mr. Bailye is dead; also two others of the Thomas and one of the Advice. [*One page. Indorsed, "Rec. 1st Dec. 1616. Recd. 20 June 1617 in London by the Clove." O. C., Vol. IV., No. 397; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1161.*]

98.

*Sept. 21, 1616. Firando.*

WM. NEALSON and JOHN OSTERWICK to the Principal of the English in Patani.

ARRIVAL of two English ships, the Thomas, by way of the Moluccas, the Advice direct from Bantam; also of the Sea Adventure. Have no tidings of the two junks freighted by Mr. Farie. Death of Mr. Bailye on 30 Aug. The old emperor being dead, Capt. Cocks has gone up to his son to renew "our privileges." [*One page. O. C., Vol. IV., No. 398; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1162.*]

99.

*Sept. 21, 1616. Firando.*

NEALSON and OSTERWICK to BENJ: FARIE, captain of the English factory at Siam.

HAVE RECEIVED his letter by Capt. Addames; also an account of such things as the King of Siam desires to be furnished with from Japan. Lading of the Thomas and Advice. On their arrival Capt. Cocks, according to the custom of the country, provided for his voyage to Miako and Yedo to present the young emperor with such merchandise as the ships had brought, taking Capt. Addames

with him. Fears some ill has befallen the two junks in these tempestuous times. Price of Siam wares, wood and skins. The junk to be made ready for another voyage to Siam. Are harrowed with the Company's expectations of such great matters there to furnish Bantam with moneys and such great charges in repairing shipping that it is impossible to answer their contents. The Hollander's junk has miscarried in Shashma [Satsuma, 薩摩] with the loss of half their goods; their great junk preparing for Siam. [*One page and three quarters. Indorsed, "Recd. 29 March 1617 by way of Patani." O. C., Vol. IV., No. 399; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1163.*]

100.

*Sept. 21, 1616. Firando.*

OSTERWICK to FARIE.

THANKS for kindness shown to him while in Patani. Concerning the sale of Farie's goods. Sorry he could do no better for him. Regrets Capt. Larkin's death. [*One page. Indorsed, "Recd. 29 March by way of Patani, 1617." O. C., Vol. IV., No. 400; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1164.*]

101.

*Sept. 21, 1616. Firando.*

JOHN TOTTEN, master of the Advice, to CAPT. JOHN JOURDAIN.

ARRIVED at Firando on 13th July in six weeks from Bantam; as also Capt. Addames with his junk from Siam, laden with wood and hides. Capt. Cocks gone to Miako, and so to the new emperor. Remembrances to Gourney and Sheppard. [*Three quarters of a page. Much mutilated. Indorsed, "Recd. 20 June in London 1617 by the Clove." O. C., Vol. IV., No. 401; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1165.*]

102.

Oct. 7, 1616. *Firando*.

OSTERWICK to WICKHAM.

OMISSIONS in his first account from Yedo. The perfecting of the Capt. (Cocks') accounts since his coming from England not committed to Osterwick's trust but to Nealson's. Wood and cloth sell at a low price. Understands that no stranger shall have liberty to sell any merchandise in those parts but where their principal abiding is, and where their goods are first landed there to sell them. Letters received from Edmond Sayers of his arrival in Shashma [Satsuma, 薩摩] but with danger and trouble. There are not any preserved nutmegs to be had, but will presume to furnish him with nutmeg water of his own ere long, distilled from Morrafaccol sugar procured from Langasaque [Nagasaki, 長崎]. Excuses for being slack in sending provisions. [*Three pages. Much mutilated.* O. C., Vol. IV., No. 403; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1168.]

103.

Dec. 4, 1616. *Firando*.

CAPT. JOHN TOTTEN to BENJ. FARIE, principal in Siam.

GOURNEY and the rest were disappointed of their hopes of going for Masulipatam, which Capt. Jourdain would by no means yield unto. Being dispatched for Tecoe they were forced in again by foul weather, and after it was determined they should go for Japan, so they left Bantam the last of May and arrived at Firando 13 July, where the Thomas was. As for news of General Keeling at Surat, "you shall understand in brief that they found the two former years so hot that their stomach was full, and so were very quiet lading the Lion." Capts. Cocks and Addames returned from the new emperor, but cannot be permitted to sell any goods "aloft" as formerly, "all

Christians being banished from aloft and must keep in Firando only, for that they cannot endure the Spanish priests, who are all to be banished out of the country." Arrival of Mr. Sayers with a junk, from a river in Shasma [Satsuma, 薩摩]. A junk soon ready to leave for Siam. [*One page. Indorsed, "Received 18 Jan. 1616-7, per Peter Johnson, Dutchman." O. C., Vol. IV., No. 412; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1178.*]

104.

*Dec. 16, 1616. Firando.*CAPT. COCKS<sup>r</sup> to JOHN BROWNE, chief at Patani.

REPORT by the Hollanders of so many Englishmen having died in the Osiander, a mere fable. Two English ships, the Thomas and Advice came to Firando this year with a small cargo of English commodities which will not vent at any rate, much less yield such great sums of plate as the Company expect from hence. Knows not where to lay the fault, only he is weary of the place and were it not for extraordinary hope to get trade into China, would rather depart from hence to-night than tarry till the morning. Begs him to use all Chinas well for Cocks is certainly informed that the Emperor of China has sent spies to see how they are treated. The English have had much trouble through the death of Ogusho Same [Ōgosho Sama, 大御所様], the old emperor. Was forced to go to court, where he was detained four months to renew their privileges, "and yet do what I could our privileges are curtailed, and we restrained to have trade, but only with this town of Firando and Langasaque [Nagasaki, 長崎], so that we are forced to draw our factories from Yedo, Miako, Osaka, and Sakai." Is informed by the Council that the only reason for this alteration is because the jesuits have crept secretly into all parts of Japan to make Christians and baptize, which

the Emperor will not permit. Arrival of the Sea Adventure; prices at which her lading, wood and skins, were sold. Account of goods sold. Has advised the Company of the great charge of fitting their junks with Japan mariners, "which do in a manner carry away the half of their good by means of their large privileges." Doubts about freighting a ship from Patani because of the great anchorage paid there. Is advised that an English knight called Sir Thos. Roe is sent ambassador to the great Mogul and that the king of England has proclaimed war against the Portugals of Goa, and the rest in the East Indies, since when Gen. Keeling has taken three Portugal ships. [*Two pages and a quarter. Indorsed, "Rec. 25 Aug. 1617." O. C., Vol. IV. No. 414; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1180.*]

105.

Dec. 18, 1616. *Firando.*

WM. EATON to SIR THOS. SMYTHE.

SINCE his last, most of the goods which the Osiander brought have been sold. Can see but small profit to be made on any English commodities but broad cloth and lead, which will yield cent. per cent. Goods in the Advice; those sent in the Thomas will never sell. Commodities in most request. Recommends that a ship of five or six hundred tons may go every year to Patani, and there take in her lading provided by the factors from Siam, which course the Hollanders take. Is at present bound for Siam in the Sea Adventure. It is better for the Company to have their goods brought from Siam and Patani in English shipping than in these scurvy junks. Concerning the privileges granted to Capt. Saris by the old emperor, who died in April last; in his time the English had free trade to all parts of Japan, but now they are only suffered to trade at Firando and Langasaque

[Nagasaki, 長崎], two places where they will never sell their commodities; "it is so with all strangers as it is with us." [*Two pages and a half, mutilated. O. C., Vol. IV., No. 417; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1183.*]

106.

Dec. 18, 1616. *Firando.*

EDWARD WILLMOTT to BENJ. FARIE, principal in Siam.

THE SHIPS likely soon to depart for Bantam. Commendations of W. Eaton. Concerning his bag of mace, Osterwick sent it back last year. "Capt. Cocks is very desirous of a book that you have of Sir Walter Raleigh's, which if you would spare him, he would take it very kindly at the price, and any that may be had at Bantam, or where I shall come, I will buy for you . . . surely he is a most faithful, honest man, and one surely that will wrong no man." [*One page and a quarter. O. C., Vol. IV., No. 418; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1184.*]

107.

Dec. 19, 1616. *Japan.*

JOHN OSTERWICK to BENJ. FARIE.

CAPT. COCKS will advise him of his proceedings with the new emperor. Concerning his bag of mace received in Patani, has entreated Eaton to give him satisfaction. [*One page. Indorsed, "Rec. 20 Jan. 1616-7." O. C., Vol. IV., No. 419; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1185.*]

108.

Jan. 1, 1617. *Firando.*

RICHARD COCKS to the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

ARRIVAL of the Thomas 22nd June by way of the Moluccas. Death of John Baylie, merchant. Arrival of the Advice from Bantam 13th July. Death of Yeward,

[Robt. Youart] merchant, the year before. The Company's letters of 3rd and 19th Nov. 1614, and 20<sup>th</sup> Jan. 1615, received. Reasons for wishing his salary to be paid to him in the Indies. Refers himself entirely to the Company's good consideration; confesses he cannot brag of deserving much, as he is in a place where no benefit rebounds to them of all his labours, but has no doubt things will amend in time. Touching their order to join all the voyages into the joint stock. Was more than four months at the Emperor's Court, about renewing the Company's privileges; thought at one time to have lost all, and that they should have been banished from Japan. Finds it far contrary to Capt. Saris' expectation as well touching the trade to Patani and Siam as to Corea or Tushma [對馬]; his reasons. Richard Wickham's salary of 20*l.* per annum too little. Can get no trade into Corea, that of Tushma [對馬] not worth the looking after. The factories of Patani and Siam cannot be furnished from Bantam. Voyage to Cochin China undertaken by Wm. Addames who is now out of the Company's service. Coromandel steel not esteemed in Japan; no sale for Russian hides and other skins. Knives, looking-glasses, and glass bottles the Japanese do not care for. The value of other commodities. How to realize the Company's expectation to have the silver of Japan furnish all other factories in the Indies. Details of his visit to the Emperor's Court; the Council's desire to know whether the English nation were Christian or not, "but," said they, "are not the jesuit and friars Christians too, which I answered they were, but not such as we are, for that all friars and jesuits were banished out of England before I was born;" warning given to them that they were not to communicate, confess, or baptize. Discovered that in their new privileges the English were restrained to have their shipping and sales at Firando only; his

unsuccessful endeavours to have the privileges amended or to have three years respite. Leave to sell the goods they had at Yedò, Miako, Osaka, and Sakai, refused; this restraint has put him to great shifts. The Emperor's secretaries very sorry they could not remedy the matter at present, because an Emperor's edict by act of parliament having been so lately passed, it could not so soon be repealed without scandal to the State, but that if Cocks renewed his demand next year, being so reasonable, they verily thought it might be amended; hopes when General Keeling comes, it may be, otherwise the Japan trade will not be worth the looking after. All factors withdrawn to Firando. A present, brought by a friar from the King of Spain, returned by the Emperor of Japan after he had kept it about half-a-year. A Spaniard refused access to the Emperor; the Spaniard's vexation and false reports of the English. Desire of the Japanese Admiral to engage Addames' services as a pilot to make conquest of certain islands rich in gold. The Japanese verily think that the English pretence to discover to the northward is to find out some such rich islands and not to seek for any passage that way for England, but Cocks persuaded the Admiral to the contrary and suggested to him the conquest of the Manillas. Is still of the same mind as to procuring trade into China; had it not been for the great ware between the Tartars and Chinese last year, the English had entrance before now: Letters and presents sent for that object; is told that they will undoubtedly take effect. His care to have all Chinese well treated; Capt. Jourdain offended with the Hollanders at Bantam [番丹]. News of the false report of Mr. Peacock's murder, he having lost his life by drowning through the accidental running down of the vessel by the Hollanders; his body found with a bag of money in his pocket by Walter Carwarden, without a

scar upon it, by whom it was buried. Carwarden's stay in Cochin China. Cocks' efforts to procure the Emperor of Japan's letter to the King of Cochin China for payment of the goods bought of Peacock, the King acknowledging the debt. If a trade can be got in Cochin China, raw silk in great quantity is sure to be had every year; twice as much silk cometh yearly there as to Bantam, Patani, [太泥] and Siam. No benefit to be expected from Patani but pepper; from Siam, deer skins. Sends piece of root from Corea worth its weight in silver; all that can be got is taken by the Emperor; it is held in Japan the most precious thing in physic in the world, and sufficient to put life into any man if he can but draw breath; it is like a parsley root and very sweet to the taste. Arrival of the Sea Adventure from Siam, fully laden with skins, also of a junk in Shashma or Xaxma [Satsuma, 薩摩], which had been lost but for Edmund Sayer, not six men being able to stand upon their legs; the King of Xaxma's extraordinary favours; ordered them fresh men. The junk since sold to Addames and his partners. Sales of commodities. Presents fit for the Emperor of China; a white or red coral tree he would esteem a most precious jewel. Arguments with the Emperor of Japan's Council, concerning the privileges for trade granted by the Emperor of China to the Spaniards and Portuguese. Conversation between a Portuguese and the Emperor's Secretary as to the former exercising "their pagan religion;" said the Secretary "Hath not the Emperor of Japan as much reason to put your jesuits and friars out of Japan and to withstand the secret entrance of them, knowing them to be stirrers up of sedition, and turbulent people?" Good and serviceable ordnance cast by the Hollanders, of copper mixed with tin. The Japanese Secretary very anxious to have five or six brass falcons or falconets from England, saying he

would rather have one cast in England than ten of those cast in Japan. The Portuguese galleons from the Philippines that thought to have destroyed both English and Hollanders at Bantam, destroyed before the fleet of Don Juan de Silvia arrived, who is said to have died of sorrow. Regrets he is in a place which hitherto hath been rather chargeable than beneficial. If the Emperor of Japan will not enlarge their privileges, whether trade cannot be carried on between China, or at least Cochin China and Firando and Nangasaki, where they are permitted to keep factories. Inconvenience of being in so small a town as Firando; the Hollanders use every effort to drive the English out of trade, not caring whether they profit by the commodity they sell or no. [*Fourteen and a half pages. Indorsed* "Received by the Charles the 31 August 1618." *O. C., Vol. IV., No. 424; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 1.; Cocks' Diary, Vol. II. Pp. 279-288*] *Incloses,*

*Copy of the privileges granted to the English nation by Shongo Same [Shogun Sama, 將軍秀忠], Emperor of Japan. See ante P. 114.*

109.

*Jan. 1, 1617. Firando.*

Copy of the preceding letter.

*Fifteen pages. Indorsed,* "By the Pepper-corn, received 6th Sept. 1617." [*O. C., Vol. III., No. 342; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 2.*]

110.

*Jan. 1, 1617. Firando.*

Another copy of the above.

[*Twelve pages. Indorsed,* "Received 6th of November 1619, by the Little James." *O. C., Vol. IV., No. 425; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 3.*]

N. B. *Cal. of State Papers, East Indies, Vol., II. No. 8* [Wm. Addames to Sir Thomas Smythe, *Firando*, Jan. 14, 1617] has been purposely omitted. See ante P. 49.

111. Jan. 14/24, 1617. *Firando*.

JACQUES SPEX [the Dutch Chief in Japan] to JOHN JOURDAIN, President of the English at Bantam.

IS SORRY to find from his letter to Capt. Cocks that he is discontented with the burthen of the Osiander; her goods have been brought to Bantam [番丹]. Everybody offered a price to lade goods thereon. Thinks they have not broken his rules. All has been done in good will to the captain. Profession of respect. [*Dutch. One page. O. C., Vol. IV., No. 430; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 9.*]

112. Jan. 16, 1617. *Firando*.

RICH. COCKS. to the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

BRIEF of part of his letter of the 1st January. Silver may be procured in great abundance, and liberty to carry it out at pleasure, but not with English commodities, rather with raw silk and silk stuffs, all of which must be procured with money to have them in any quantities; so that to begin this factory, a great sum of ready money or plate must be provided, and afterwards, the profits arising will provide Bantam and other factories without sending any more out of England. Commodities which will and will not be vented. Great charge of sending junks from Japan; they should go twice a year from Siam to Patani [太泥]; little or no silk at those places. It should be provided at Bantam and not all sent to England, but part reserved for Japan. Advantages of procuring trade in China. Doubtful whether the Japanese will now assist in any discovery for the north-west

passage to England. Sickness of John Totten, master of the Advice. In great want of hard wax, quills, sealing thread, and good ink. [*Two pages. Indorsed, "Received by the Peppercorn." O. C., Vol. IV., No. 433; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 12; Cocks' Diary Vol. II. P. 288.*]

113.

*Jan. 16, 1617. Firando.*

COPY of the preceding.

[*Indorsed, "Received by the Charles 31 Aug. 1618." O. C., Vol. IV., No. 424; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 13.*]

114.

*Jan. 16, 1617. Firando.*

ANOTHER COPY of the above letter.

[*Indorsed, "Received 6. Nov. 1619, by the Little James." O. C., Vol. IV., No. 425; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 14.*]

115.

*Jan. 20, 1617. Firando.*

JOHN OSTERWICK to the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

HAS NOT written since he left England in the fleet under the command of Capt. David Middleton. Account of his several employments. Death of John Bailey on 29 August; Capt. Totten and himself appointed overseers of his estate; their disposal of it. [*One page and a half. Indorsed, "Received from Bantam by the Charles, 1. Sept. 1618." O. C., Vol. IV., No. 440; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 23.*]

116.

*Jan. 27, 1617. Firando.*

R. COCKS to the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

SICKNESS of Capt. Totten; Rich. Wickham going chief

commander of the Advice to Bantam [番丹]. Six men ran away from the two ships during Cocks' absence at the Japanese Court, one having stolen a bag of money from his master. Drunkenness and bad conduct of many of those in the ships from England; thinks their friends glad to be rid of them, send them out, hoping these long voyages may make an end of them. His advice to Jourdain in case Capt. Keeling be gone to the Moluccas before the Advice arrive at Bantam; also in case they get trade in Cochin China which they cannot tell until Capt. Addames' return. Thinks the Advice fit to undertake the discovery to the northwards. The King of Firando owes 3,000 taes for goods bought last year; he is moneyless and they cannot get a penny from him; he owes the Hollanders about 10,000 taes. The pictures of the planets, which cost 3*l.* sterling a piece, wrathed together face to face before being dry are all utterly defaced and not worth one penny; had they come in their full beauty they would never have sold for a quarter of their cost. Useless sending such things, they esteem a painted sheet of paper with a horse or ship or a bird more than such rich pictures; no one will give 6 *d.* for that fair picture of the conversion of St. Paul. Account of monies laid out. [*One page and a half. Indorsed, "Received by the Charles, 31st Aug. 1618." O. C., Vol. IV., No. 424; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 24.]*

117.

*Jan. 27, 1617. Firando.*

COPY of the preceding letter.

[*Indorsed, "Received 6. Nov. 1619 by the Little James."*  
*O. C., Vol. IV., No. 425; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 25.]*

118.

*Jan. 31, 1617. Firando.*

COCKS to the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

THE ADVICE ready to sail with Wickham as chief commander. Ill condition of the goods sent to Firando; cloth rotten and moth eaten, looking glasses spotted, skins worm eaten; cargoes for Japan should not be opened until they arrive at their destination. The pictures, maps of cities, shires, and provinces come so torn and defaced that they are worth nothing; the pictures in oil all defaced through being clapped together wet; rich pictures not esteemed in Japan but rather printed black paper with ships, horses, battles, and birds, and such like trifles. [*One page. Indorsed, "Received by the Hope from Bantam 2 Sept. 1618." O. C., Vol. IV., No. 441; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 26.*]

119.

*Jan. 31, 1617. Firando.*

COPY of the preceding letter.

[*Indorsed, "Received from Bantam by the Charles 1 Sept. 1618." O. C., Vol. IV., No. 442; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 27.*]

120. *May 18, 1617. Paria? in the Kingdom of Chiampa.*

JOHN FERRERS to CAPT. COCKS at Japan.

HIS LAST was of the 13th March by Wm. Eaton, since which time Ferrers and Peter Hall have been sent with a cargo of goods to discover Chiampa [占城], and to meet with Capt. Shoby [Shōbei, 庄兵衛], hoping to send some goods by him to Japan. The King has given them free trade to all parts of his Kindom being well content with their coming. Money delivered to Capt. Shoby. [*Half a page. Indorsed, "Received in Japan 4. July, by the junk*

of Shoby." *O. C.*, Vol. V., No. 488; *Cal. St. P.* Vol. II., No. 81.]

121.

*May 23, 1617. Judea in Siam.*

JOHN JOHNSON and RICHARD PITTS to [CAPT. COCKS?] at Firando.

HIS LETTERS to [Benj.] Farie by Wm. Eaton giving account of the great troubles he had in going up to the Emperor to obtain the former privileges, have been received. Know for certain that Shoby Dono [Shōbei, 庄兵衛] having met with foul weather and his junk leaky, was forced to Chiampa [占城]; hope he has now gone for Nangasaki. Glad to hear of the safe arrival of the Chinese junk which Sayer went in, though with the loss of many men and among them the captain, as they hear. Are glad they can send a junk well laden with "sapon," because of its scarcity. Reasons for sending a small vessel with a cargo of goods and money to Chiampa, under the direction of Peter Hall and John Ferrers. Understand, from an Ambassador of the King of Chiampa sent to the King of Siam, the commodities the country afforded. She sailed on 20th March. Have made arrangements for her return before the departure of the Sea Adventure "but man may purpose but God disposeth at His will and pleasure." Lading of the Sea Adventure. Much trouble and vexation, besides the giving of many bribes to procure a small quantity of "sapon." Would like the money sent to them of the same coin as Eaton will show him, which will tend very much to their employers' profit, provided it be kept secret. Since the departure of the Sea Adventure in 1616, they have had very good sales in clothing. In answer to the complaints of some of the goods of the Company, think Capt. Addames can hardly prove his Christopher an honest man. If this

factory is to be maintained and a profitable trade driven with Japan, the men as well as the commodities must be good. The seaworthiness and manning of the Sea Adventure. Benjamin Farie died 11 Sept. 1616. [*Two pages. Indorsed, "Copy of a letter sent from Siam to Firando in Japan in the junk Sea Adventure," and beneath. "In ship Advice for Bantam." O. C., Vol. V., No. 490; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 86.]*

122.

May 28, 1617. Siam.

JOHN JOHNSON and RICHARD PITT to JOHN BROWNE, principal of the English at Patani [太泥].

THE PRICE of copper uncertain. This year three Chinese junks have arrived with silks. Have little goods left to sell or truck for, having had good sales and to good profit. Entreat supplies for this factory to enable them to supply Japan with goods, and from Japan, money for Bantam [番丹]. The Sea Adventure arrived 24th January from Japan, with Wm. Eaton, merchant, and left 27th inst.; her lading. Lament they had not the money to make use of which he had lying dead. Evil reports of the English spread by the Dutch, who endeavour by all possible means to wrong and hurt them by their "vigorous scorpion tongues." Farie died within one hour of eating a hearty breakfast, having hardly time to make a bequest in favour of his woman and child; he was not a man of such indiscretion as to desire the Dutch, our mortal enemies, to be overseers of the Company's goods. The truth is the Dutch grieve at our good sales. Hope all the factories may make as good sales as they have. Reasons for their buying a small pinnace of 15 or 16 tons burthen. [*Two pages. Indorsed, "Rec. 25th August 1617." O. C., Vol. V., No. 493; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 89.]*

123.

*July 2? 1617. Bantam.*

RICHARD WICKHAM to SIR THOMAS SMYTHE.

IN HIS last he touched upon the death of the Emperor Ogusho Same [Ōgosho Sama, 大御所様] the 17th of April 1616, leaving his son Shongo Same [Shōgun Sama, 將軍秀忠] his successor in the Empire; the banishment and persecution of the Jesuits and other Japan Christians; the taking away from the English and the Hollanders, their first privileges granted by the Emperor, and confining their trade to Firando and Nangasaki; their expectation of the arrival of General Keeling at Japan, to recover their old privileges; their hopes of trade with Cochin China the next year and with China hereafter; and his petition for increase of salary. Owing to the sickness of John Totten, captain of the Advice, Wickham undertook the command of the ship to Bantam [番丹], where he arrived the 11th March to negotiate on the state of trade in Japan, Siam, and Cochin China. George Barkeley, chief agent, is dead, and is succeeded by George Ball, a man of the best merit. Begs leave to return home as he is induced to think he has many undeserved enemies, for after ten years service he still remains sentenced to the thralldom of General Saris. Complaints against him. The Hollanders have this year covered all the seas from the Red Sea to the coast of China, spoiling and robbing all nations in the name and under the colour of the English. If they be suffered to go on as they have begun the English trade will be overthrown in these parts; already they have taken the Swan, a very warlike ship, in which Sir Sophony Cozucke was slain "with a great shot." They have sent a fleet for the straits of Malacca, and to make spoil at Cape Comorin, also 12 tall ships under Adml. John Peterson to rob all the Chinese ships that go to Manila this year, though they give out they are sent to take Manilla, which Wickham takes will

be too hot for them, as that city is much fortified since Admiral Wittres (?) attack was overthrown by Don John de Silva. Two great ships and a pinnace are gone for the coast of China and Japan, chiefly to intercept the Portuguese mail ship, and to rob the Chinese ships. Sends presents to his mother. [*Two pages and three quarters. O. C., Vol. V., No. 510; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 105.*]

124.

[*July 3*], 1617. *Bantam.*

GEO. BALL, President at Bantam, to RICH. COCKS at Firando.

COMPLAINS that he is most extreme hot in passion and most miserable cold in reason, "but as your choler moves me not, so your careless regard of my love wrongs me not." In reference to his behavior to Tempest Peacocke, and Capt. Saris, "your own perverseness lies in the way, blinding your understanding that you neither know how to make choice of a friend nor to use men as men are \* \* \*

It does therefore behove you to be more advised in your choice; the syren's song is most sweet yet withal most pernicious, the scorpion hath a pleasant countenance but withal a sting in his tail." Warns him against sending home imperfect accounts, it were better in the writer's opinion to send none. His letters by the Thomas and the Advice were not so well liked as they would have been had Capt. Jourdain continued still agent, they were said to be copious but not compendious, large, but stuffed with idle and needless matter, ill beseeeming one of Cocks' place, years, and experience. His hope of "Captain China" [Andrea Dittis], the applause of Mr. Sayer, the commendations of his countryman Eaton "and such like stuff" will deceive nobody. The endeavours of the first are had in suspicion; the writer could never find an honest

and faithful Chinese. As to Mr. Sayer, he is reported to be a man of neither art, judgment, nor knowledge; and Eaton's commendations had better have been delivered by others. The writer is successor to a troublesome business, not so much in performance of that which is to come as in the mending of what is past. Understanding he is given to history sends him, by Wickham, two books containing the Chronicles of England from Brutt till the Powder Treason, wherein he may see the shire, hundred, and parish where he was born, and in conceipt some of his friends making frolic with Apell. The Hollander's actions "set all men in admiration," they publicly rob all nations; their proceedings at Banda; they say they have the King's letters of marque to take "us" if "we" presume to go eastward of the Celebes, but is assured they lie. [*Indorsed*, "Copy from Capt. Ball, from Bantam, to Ric. Cocks, at Firando in Japan. To Sir Thos. Smythe." *Two pages and a quarter.* O. C., Vol. V., No. 511; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 106.]

125.

Sept. 15, 1617. Firando.

WM. EATON to RICH. WICKHAM, at Osaka, Miako, or elsewhere.

HAS LANDED the silk and skins which are well conditioned; will deliver his part to John Osterwick. If the Holland ships had not come in, the silk would have sold well; now it is best to keep it until next year. Requests him to buy two saddles and furniture which are to be sent to Siam, two silver salt cellars, and six forks and spoons. [*Three quarters of a page.* O. C., Vol. V., No. 536; Cal. St., P. Vol. II. No. 142.]

126.

Oct. 3, 1617. *Firando*.

EDMOND SAYER to RICH. WICKHAM.

AFTER Cocks and Wickham's departure 26th of August the King's brother set a watch upon their house both by land and water. They were not permitted to sell any goods until the arrival of the Hollanders, but as yet they have not been able to dispose of any, no merchant having inquired after any. Thinks the Black Lion will sail tomorrow, and that the General will depart some ten days hence. Understands by Capt. Cocks' letter how he has been deceived in the messenger he sent to purchase and dispose of certain things. [*One page and a half. O. C., Vol. V., No. 542; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 152.*]

127.

Oct. 17, 1617. *Firando*.

EDMOND SAYER to RICH. WICKHAM at Miako or Yedo.

ENTREATED him in his last letter of 3 Oct. to lend him a helping hand in the sale of his goods, a list of which he enclosed, with what they cost the writer. Wishes the money made of them to be sent to *Firando* before the ship's or junk's departure. Would write more at large but that Evan and Osterwick are writing to Wickham and Capt. Cocks [*3/4. p. O. C., Vol. V., No. 550; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 167.*]

128.

Oct. 21, 1617. *Firando*.

EDMOND SAYER to RICH. WICKHAM.

CONCERNING the sale of certain goods and, if they are sold, how to lay out the proceeds. [*One page. O. C., Vol. V., No. 554; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 174.*]

129.

Oct. 22, 1617. *Firando*.

JOHN OSTERWICK to RICHARD WICKHAM.

THE EXPECTATION of his sudden coming will make him brief. Concerning the bills which were left behind for cloth and silk. Sends note of the cloth sold, and the money paid, also of the "bills of debt" remaining in his hands. As to Tosamon [Tozayemon, 藤左衛門, of Sakai?] and Wickham's suspicions of him for staying at *Firando*. [One page. O. C., Vol. V., No. 555; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 175.]

N. B. *Cal. of St. P. Vol. II., No. 190* [Wm. Adams to Richard Wickham, Nov. 10, 1617] and No. 195 [the same to the same, Oct. 14, 1617] have been omitted. See ante P. 54 and P. 56.

130.

Nov. 21, 1617. *Firando*.

RICH. COCKS to JOHNSON and PITTS at Siam.

HAS RETURNED from the Emperor's Court, where he spent much time to little purpose; nothing done to enlarge their privileges; they remain as they were last year. Understands Eaton has told them of Eaton's arrival in Japan. The junk belonging to the English will be the last to depart hence this year, so that in the meantime they may look out for skins and wood for her lading. Wickham has returned from Bantam and brought a cargo of silk, broad cloth, lead, and other English commodities; the most part are sold but to small profit. Arrival of three Dutch ships from the Moluccas, and two from Bantam [番丹]; the chief commander is called Derick Johnson Lamb, "a very fair conditioned man and one that hath used himself very circumspectly towards our English nation, as I also do find the like in Capt. Jacob

Spex, principal in this place and all others, which I wish that the like decorum were observed betwixt our nation and the Hollanders in all other places." [*One page. O. C., Vol. V., No. 567; Cal. St. P. Vol. II. No. 201.*]

131.

*Nov. 30, 1617. Firando.*

RICHARD COCKS to RICHARD WICKHAM at Nangasaki.

THE BEARER, Andrea Dittis, the Chinese captain, has promised to send Cocks 3,000 or 4,000 taels of refined Japan plate. Means to send off the junk for Siam at once. Has written to Capt. Whaw [brother of the Chinese Captain] to thank him for assisting Eaton in changing some money. Will have need of 10 or 12,000 taels more. The Holland general has sent word that he is sick, and will not come to-morrow to dinner, but thinks the rest will. [*Three quarters of a page. O. C., Vol. V., No. 571; Cal. St. P. Vol. II. No. 206.*]

132.

*Dec. 20, 1617. Firando.*

WM. EATON to SIR THOS. SMYTHE, Governor of the East India Company.

SINCE his last he has been to Siam in the Sea Adventure. They endured much misery in the tedious voyage; 34 of their company died, and all the rest were sick and not able to do anything, save 12, who brought the junk to Tushma [對馬]. They had neither cables nor anchors nor scarce a sail left, and were not better than a wreck. Lading of the junk at Siam. Great store of Indian cloth and other clothes from the coast of Coromandel may be sold at Siam to great profit, especially if the trade of Jangama be once opened, which it is thought it will be next year. The returns from thence are gold, rubies, and other precious stones, also benjamin and

sealing wax, commodities in great request at the coast of Coromandel; besides deer skins, which are very cheap there. Jangama is now under the King of Pegu, who hath gotten it by wars from the King of Siam. The merchants of the country of Lan John, a place joining to the country of Jangama, arrived at "the city of Judea [Yuthia]" before Eaton's coming away from thence, and brought great store of merchandize. No news of him who Lucas Antheuniss sent to Jangama with a cargo of goods belonging to the seventh voyage. The factory of Siam cannot have less than six factors to be employed up and down the river as occasion shall be offered. At Eaton's departure there were but two merchants left in the factory, John Johnson and Richard Pitt, assisted by Thos. Winterborne, a seafaring man; Benjamin Farie, who was principal there, died 21st Sept. more than a year since. The Company should give orders to their factors at Bantam [番丹] to furnish Siam and other factories with the goods that are vendible in each factory. The factory of Bantam is likewise bare; the great hinderance to the Company's proceedings and discontent to the factors in consequence. Commodities vendible at Siam. George Savidge has settled a factory at Camboja [柬埔寨], although he was much crossed by the Portugals there resident; he writes there are great hopes of good to be done there both for vending of goods and buying of commodities fit for Japan and other places. Only Savidge and one other Englishman in the factory. John Browne writes from Patani [太泥] that there was neither money nor goods left in that factory, not so much as to buy them victuals withal, until he received a thousand ryals from Farie, from Siam. The factors at Siam sent in March last a small pinnace with goods and money for Chiampa [占城], Robt. Burgis, master, and Peter Hall and John Ferrers, merchants, the mariners all Japanese. Great hopes of good to be done

in that place. Since his coming to Firando, Eaton has received a letter from John Ferrers dated from Chiampa 18th May last; he writes that the King of Chiampa received them with all kindness, and hath granted them free trade to all parts of his kingdom on paying customs hereafter; also that there is merchandize to be had, but not so sound as they expected. The commodities which that city affords. The junk wheron the 4,560 deer skins were laden last year at Siam arrived at Nangasaki in June last, having been forced to put into Chiampa, where they wintered all last year. Prices at which the skins were sold, as also the 9,000 that Eaton brought from Siam this year. Prices at which he has sold other commodities. Richard Wickham went cape merchant in the Advice, last year to Bantam and returned 3rd July; goods which he brought this year from Bantam in the Advice. Prices at which the Emperor bought all the lead and some of the silk. Edmund Sayer made a poor voyage to Cochin China this year, most men returning their money, because there was but very little silk to be had. There is no hope of recovering the goods Peacocke carried thence last year, all are lost. All commodities in Japan this year very cheap by reason of the abundance of silk from Holland, the Manillas, and Amacacoa [阿媽港, Macao]. Five Holland ships arrived this year at Firando, three from the Philippines, where they had a "bickering" with the Spaniards, in which they lost three ships and the Spaniards one or two. Two of the Dutch ships fully laden with silk and stuffs taken from the Chinese, as also two junks; a storm drove one of the junks ashore at Schashma [Satsuma, 薩摩], where the Chinese cut the throats of the Hollanders, being but seven men, and so recovered all. The Hollanders have rifled some say 25 junks, others 35 or 40; they take all that comes in their way. The Chinese and Portuguese, with the Spaniards, have been to the

court at Japan to complain of the Hollanders, to compel them to make restitution and have them banished out of Japan; but the Emperor would not meddle in their matters, and referred them to their own princes. Is ready to sail with the first fair wind for Siam in the Sea Adventure. His letter to the Company "is all one as this." Rich. Cocks and the rest of the factors at Firando will no doubt write at large. Hopes the presents he sent to Sir Thos. and Lady Smythe last year have come to hand. [*Three pages. O. C., Vol. V., No. 582; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 221.*]

133.

Dec. 20, 1617. *Firando.*

W. EATON to the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

*This letter is very much dilapidated and the greater part of it is illegible. The writer, however, states that this his letter to the Company "is all one as this," his previous letter to Sir Thos. Smythe. [Three pages. O. C., Vol. V., No. 583; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 222.]*

134.

Dec. 23, 1617 *Firando.*

RICHARD COCKS to JO. JOHNSON and RICH. PITTS at the Siam factory.

HIS LAST was dated from Fushamy [Fushimi, 伏見], 1st October last, he being then at the Emperor's court; since when he has received their joint letter of 23rd May last and all the goods according to invoice. The divers debts or moneies disbursed by the deceased Benjamin Farie. Cannot tell what has become of Shoby Dono [庄兵衛殿] for four months past; bad condition of the skins he delivered and difficulty of selling them. Thought to have sent some one with 1,000 or 2,000 taels in plate this year to Camboja [柬埔寨], in respect of the great hope Savidge

writeth of the great benefit to be made in that place ; but the junk had gone before Cocks left the Emperour's court. Cannot comply with their desire to have 10,000 taels sent in money ; it is contrary to the Company's orders to send any more at all, but to Bantam, yet has always presumed to send 2,000 or 3,000 taels each voyage. As to their opinion to have the Japan plate coined, it may not be suffered to stamp any coin, but only to melt it into bars, and very strict looking to that too. Send two or three sorts, as they have done to Bantam, and whichever they find the best for sale he will send hereafter. Most part of the goods they sent are sold, also all which came from Bantam, but not all the money received. Names of some of the purchasers and the prices. Has divers times written to Lucas Antheunis, Gourney, and others, to advise him of the value of their Siam plate, but has never received an answer from any one. Their accounts are kept in Japan in tais [taels], mas, [mace] and condrens [candereens]; a tay is ten mas or five shillings sterling, a mas is sixpence, and ten go to a tay, and ten condrens go to a mas. Wishes to know how many tais Siam make a catty, and how many mas a tay, or any other smaller specie go to a mas, and how many ryals of eight go to a catty Siam plate ; they reckon in Japan the ryal of eight at eight mas Japan, or four shillings sterling. Must be certified the truth hereof to know how to keep their accounts. Have understood hitherto that 48, some say 49, ryals of eight go to a catty Siam's plate. Inconvenience and danger of not quickly dispatching away the junk. Esteems lead and skins a better commodity than wood. Understands "the Japan Ompra"<sup>1</sup> is a man that may help them much in lading their junk, and especially in

<sup>1</sup> The "Japan Ompra" is probably the famous adventurer, *Yamada Nagamasa*, 山田仁左衛門尉長政. The term "Ompra", "Ompera" or "Umpra", seems to be related to the Arabic *Umarā*, the higher officials at a Mohomeddan court, a lord or grandee.

keeping under their mutinous Japan marines. Privileges granted to the officers on condition of there being neither mutiny nor misbehaviour among the mariners. Hopes Eaton will go captain. Thanks for the book of Sir Walter Raleigh's which they sent him. Begs their acceptance of two "Scritoris" [escrittoires]. Urges them to write, if but briefly, by each junk that goes to Japan. It is not good to send any commodities in small boats neither to Camboja [柬埔寨] nor Chiampa [占城], the Portugals having set out many frigates to scour the coast and spoil the trade. Eaton, the bearer, will inform them of all other matters needful. Kept till 30th December. Has given the packing bill of the goods laden aboard the Sea Adventurer to Eaton. Understands that Peterson, the English umpire as they call him, is a man who may do the Company good service; has written to and sent him a small present, and done the like "to the Japan Umpra." [Four pages. *O. C.*, Vol. V., No. 584; *Cal. St. P.* Vol. II., No. 226.]

135.

1617? Bantam?

[R. WICKHAM?] to the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

SENT COPY of his last by Capt. Harris in the Peppercorn. The master of the Advice, John Totten, since visited with a grievous sickness. Departure of the Thomas for Bantam [番丹], 14th January [1617], with six chests of plate and 200 peculs of copper. Because of the unruly and misgoverned company of the Advice, it was thought necessary that the writer should for the present leave the business of Miako, and undertake the command of the ship for Bantam, also because of the inexperience of the young master, Richard Wedmore, and that the writer might negotiate himself with the Company's principals at Bantam on the affairs and state of Japan. Arrived at

Bantam 10th March [1617], heard of the death of their agent of those parts [Geo.] Barker [Barkeley], who left a Babylon of papers to his successor, George Ball, "to rectify so great a business unskilfully managed before." No stock left in this principal factory for the supply of the adjacent factories, which is the cause of those at Patani, [太泥], Siam, Succadana, Banjermassin, Macassar being unfurnished; "with the new factory near Banda achieved with the loss of the Swan and the Defence." At present is to return for Java in the Advice, with a cargo of vendible goods, as lead, silk, wax, drugs, &c., hoping to procure trade in Cochin China. Could speak of the disorders and wrongs of many within these few years, to the great hindrance of the East Indian trade. Begs to be released from the labyrinth and thralldom of Gen. Saris and others' disgraces, and that he may be allowed to return to his native country, where he shall be able to do more for the good of the Company than where he is. At present is to depart for Japan. [*Draft with corrections not signed. See ante No. 123. Two pages. O. C., Vol. VI., No. 790; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 234.*]

136.

Jan. 9, 1618.

COURT Minutes of the East India Company.

CONCERNING payment to the wife of Wm. Addames of money lent to the sailors of the Thomas by her husband \* \* \* [*Three pages and three quarters. Court Bk. IV., 104-107; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 238.*]

137.

Feb. 15, 1618. *Firando.*

RICHARD COCKS to the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

HIS last was of the 1st Jan. 1617. [*See ante No. 108.*] Has since received their letters by the Advice, which

arrived at Firando 2nd Aug. 1617, with advice of the receipt of his letters of 10th December 1614, and directions to attempt trade once more to Cochin China; to dispose of large quantities of broadcloth even at a lower rate than before; to procure a sale for sandal wood, skins, &c., to be brought from other factories, so as to furnish good store of silver, which the Company are informed abounds in Japan; for, except upon the hopes of purchasing trade into China, there is small encouragement to maintain a factory in Japan; that the Company had procured his Majesty's letter to the King of China, and sent as presents his own and other pictures and some scarlet cloth. Also touching the purchase of the junk; a supposed error in his accounts; the supplying of patterns of all dyeing stuffs used in Japan; and the appointment of Edw. Connok about the Company's business in China. Result of an attempt at trade in Cochin China; Ed. Sayer going with a cargo of goods in a junk belonging to Wm. Addames. Endeavours of Sayer and Addames to find out the truth of Peacocke's death; he was murdered by a Japan, his host, with the consent of some of the chief men about the King, and it is said the young Prince was of their council. The old King knows nothing but that Peacocke was cast away by chance or misfortune; the great men and his host shared all the money and goods of the Hollanders as well as of the English, who were all slain together in one small boat. Peacocke's ill behaviour partly the cause of it; the King used him kindly and gave him large privileges to trade in his dominions; how Peacocke's being in drink, tore up these privileges and cast them under his feet, with other matters which much estranged the people's hearts from him and were the chief occasion of his death. Addames and Sayer very earnest to have speech with the King, but when he knew they would bring in question Peacocke's murder,

“he being guilty of it,” put them off, and had they not left they would doubtless have been murdered also; the treacherous host fled in a boat with a company of slaves and was driven on the coast of China, where they had all their throats cut. Things Cocks lent to Peacocke when he went for Cochin China, which Cocks requests may be kept from Peacocke’s wages. Walter Carwarden said to have carried away all the goods and money which Peacocke left behind; “at least, they can understand of nothing which may be recovered, for there is no news of Walter Carwarden, so that out of doubt he is cast away.” Goods returned from Cochin China by Edmund Sayer; money stolen from him; the Mandarin has promised to recover it. Thinks of sending Sayer again this year with Robt. Hawley, and to adventure two thousand taits in refined plate to buy silks with; is the more willing to do this the Chinas having hired Wm. Addames to go pilot in their junk, and the King of Cochin China having given the English large privileges to trade in his country, with offer of anything they desire, only he requests a piece of brass ordnance given to him, and asks no other custom; the Hollanders have already given him a demi culverin of brass. The quantity of broadcloth and cloth of India that will be vented in this place. As to what the Company direct may be sent to China. Hears nothing as yet of the King’s or of any other picture, neither has he seen any sort of wood called sandal, but has only received red wood and deer skins from Siam. Is of the same opinion as the Company, “that except we procure trade into China it will not quite cost to maintain a factory in Japan, for now it is worse than ever, we being debarred of our trade into all places of Japan, only Firando and Nangasaki excepted, and to have our shipping only to come to Firando.” Has been again this year, in company with Wickham and Addames, to the Emperor’s court, hoping

to get their privileges enlarged; their presents received as from his Majesty, including a "scritoris," with gloves, mittens, looking glass, and other silver implements in it, with many complimentary words, but in the end were answered they had as large privileges as any other strangers, wherewith they might rest contented, or if they found not trade to their content they might depart when they pleased, and seek better in another place. To his request for an answer to his Majesty's letter it was answered that the letter was sent to Ogusho Same [Ōgosho Sama, 大御所様], the deceased Emperor, and therefore held ominous among the Japans to answer dead men's letters. To assurances that the English had no acquaintance with the priests or padres, they were told that was all one; the Emperor would have his own vassals to get the benefit to bring merchandize rather than strangers; so now it has come to pass, as Cocks feared, that a company of rich usurers have got this sentence against them. The Portugals have no privileges, only a monsoon trade. Has used his best endeavours to procure trade into China, yet matters have fallen out so contrary that nothing is effected, through the pillaging of China junks by the Hollanders under the name of English, instances of which Cocks details; whenever the trade is effected it must be in Cocks' name, as his China friends tell him. Desires to return to his native country, for he finds he has ill-willers, who go about to disgrace him, as Ball, who last year detained his books of accounts, and Jourdain. As to the junk having been bought at too dear a rate. Shoby Dono's [Shobei, 庄兵衛] junk, supposed to have been lost last year, wintered in Chiampa [占城], and arrived at Firando with the first monsoon. Money received on Benj. Farie's account. The junk Sea Adventure returned again from Siam, Wm. Eaton commander and Jas. Burgess pilot; her cargo. In answer to a supposed error in his

accounts, according to the advice of Geo. Ball. Remarks on the wills of Barkeley, the late agent at Bantam, and Baylie, who came over merchant in the Thomas and died at Firando, leaving Totten and Osterwick his overseers; "dead men many times are said to be poor, especially those which die far from their country." Sent last year a piece of the right root which is sold for its weight in silver; that which came from the Cape was dried up and worth nothing. Capt. Addames expected General Keeling's coming to have conferred about the discovery to the northward; it is reported that the Hollanders pretend to take the matter in hand and to employ Addames. Five great Holland ships arrived this year at Firando, the Sun, Red Lion, Flushing, Black Lion, and a galliasse; they report ten sail of tall ships at the Moluccas, for the purpose of seeking out Don John de Silva's fleet and to fight with the Spaniards at their arrival. Great cruelties to the Chinas, their junks seized, pillaged, and then set on fire by the Hollanders. Fight between the Holland and Spanish fleets; the Admiral of the Hollanders, the New Sun, sunk and two other ships burnt, without any loss of shipping on the Spaniard's side. Resolution by the Hollanders that their ships which remained should save themselves, one of which, the old Sun, went to Japan with John Derickson Lamb. The Red Lion and the Flushing, after fighting with a Spanish ship, brought two China junks fully laden to Xaxma [Satsuma, 薩摩], where the King would not let them stay, being no friend to the Hollanders; no news heard of them since. Complaint of the Spaniards, Portuguese, and Chinese to the Emperor against the Hollanders as common thieves or pirates, in which they would have included the English, but the Emperor answered "he would not make nor meddle in other men's matters." The Chinese persisted in having restitution from the Hollanders for taking their goods without

law or justice, but the Emperor said: "If they had taken you within the precincts of my dominions, or that any of you had gone under my pass or protection, then would I have made them do you right." Vile usage of both Hollanders and English by the Japans at Firando; Cocks obliged to tell the Emperor's council that the English were not misused as the Hollanders were, or the debts had been lost. Great sales by the Hollanders through giving great presents to all the council. The Black Lion, of 1,000 tons, sent away, fully laden with silk and stuffs for Bantam [番丹]; the Flushing, of 700 tons, sent to the Moluccas; disposition of the rest of the Holland ships. Broil between a Portuguese carac and some Japanese, in which one or two of the latter were slain. The Tono or King of Umbra [Ōmura, 大村] had ordered three or four Lascars or slaves to be executed, which it was thought better men deserved. Indignities offered by the Hollanders to the English, in "an island" taken possession of in the King's name; they "pulled down the [English] colours, tore them in pieces in disdain, and wiped their backsides with the pieces." Those who saw this done reported it to Cocks. Ship set out for discovery by certain merchants of Amsterdam "found a passage in 58 degrees to the southward of the Straits of Magellan, not a narrow long strait, as Magellanus is, but after they entered came into a large sea, and so passed about Nova Guinea and came to the Moluccas, where the President of the Hollanders seized on the ship and men, for that they came not out under licence of the Winthebbers or Holland company." The Chinese lately begun to trade with the islands Formosa, but none but small shipping can enter. Whether he should accept an offer to trade. Has previously made this demand of the Company, but had no answer. Has received two letters from his Majesty to the King of China, sent from Bantam by Mr. Ball, one in

friendly sort, the other some stricter terms. Ball writes that no Chinese at Bantam dare either translate them, or carry them when translated, upon pain of their lives and ruin of all their generation. Their China friends, Andrea Dittis and Capt. Whaw, will not only translate them but sent them by such as will see them delivered, but they are of opinion not to send the threatening letter, for they are assured there will nothing be done with the King [of China] by force; Peacocke's threatening speeches made him and the English nation worse thought of and brought him to his end. Will soon go to Nangasaki and see Ed. Sayer dispatched away towards Cochin China, and take counsel with these China friends to get his Majesty's letter translated into Chinese and sent away. All the silk sold and the prices; no present given to the King or his officers. Suggestions for the transportation of goods to different places. Employment of shipping to Siam; impossible to send shipping from Bantam to touch at Patani and Siam and then sail for Japan; and to send a ship directly for Cochin China would require a great stock and most part ready money, otherwise silk cannot be bought. As to Addames' debt of 50*l.* to the Company, who gives many thanks for the care they have had of his wife. His desire to have gone for England this year, but the Chinas earnest to have him go pilot for Cochin China. Ambassadors from the King of Corea to the Emperor of Japan were attended by about 500 men and were royally entertained, by the Emperor's command, by all the Tonos or Kings of Japan through whose territories they passed, and at the public charge; they dined at the Emperor's table and were served by all the Tonos of Japan, every one having a head attire of a reddish colour with a little mark of silver like a feather in it; Addames was present. Endeavoured to gain speech with the Ambassadors, but was unsuccessful, the King of Tushma [Tushima, 對馬]

the cause, he fearing that the English might procure trade if Cocks got acquainted with the ambassadors. His answer to the Japan lords who wished to know why he sought acquaintance with such barbarous people. The elephants' teeth all sold. Great charge of sending shipping to Siam. Suggestions for avoiding the sending of money from Japan to Siam, Camboja [柬埔寨], and Chiampa [占城]. Concerning money due to Benjamin Farie before his death. The dangerous sickness of [Capt. John] Totten caused his stay at Firando last year. As to the cargo of goods sent from Siam, also Capt. Jourdain's account. Expenses of Richard Wickham, Wm. Eaton, Edmond Sayer, and John Osterwick. Cannot trust their cloth to Japans to sell. The three thousand taels borrowed last year of the Chinas, to pay 20 per cent. interest, has been repaid. The King of Firando has paid two thousand taels in money and rice out of the three thousand he owed. His frequent journeys to the Japan court hinder him considerably, in matters of account especially. [*Eighteen pages. Indorsed, "Received the 6th November 1619, by the Little James." O. C., Vol. V., No. 615; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 273; Cocks' Diary, Vol. II., P. 295 ff.*]

138.

*Feb. 15, 1618. Firando.*

ABSTRACT of letter from R. COCKS, agent for the East India Company in Firando.

THE MANNER of the Emperor's acceptance of the King's letter, and the present delivered in his Majesty's name he very kindly accepted, but denied to renew privileges taken away in his late father's time, saying the English had as many as any other strangers. Describes the entertainment of ambassadors coming to condole for his father's death and to congratulate him on his accession to

the crown, and the presents they brought, 100 falcons and 100 tiger skins. Relates divers fights by sea betwixt the Spanish and Dutch fleets in those parts; and outrages and cruelties of the Dutch to the Chinese, giving themselves out to be Englishmen so as to lay the imputation upon the English nation; their many injuries to the English nation and opprobrious and insufferable behaviour to the King's sacred person. Describes the great superiority of the Daire [内裏] or chief priest over the Emperor to that of the Pope over any prince in Christendom. [One page. *East Indies*, Vol. 1., No. 60; *Cal. St. P.* Vol. II., No. 274.]

139.

*Feb. 15, 1618. Firando.*

RICH. COCKS to GEO. BALL at Bantam.

HAS RECEIVED his letters from Rich. Wickham by the Advice. As to the death of Capt. Barkeley; believes it is more trouble to keep the accounts of the factory of Firando than of Bantam; the lading of ebony for the Hollanders in the Osiander; the death of Damyan and the honesty of other Spaniards; and the favour Cocks has shown to Andrea Dittis and his brother, Captain Whaw; these do not find it a matter of such great difficulty as it seems the Chinese do at Bantam to translate the King's letters to the Emperor of China, they having promised to translate and send them. Touching the opinion of the Company that the Japan factory should furnish the factory at Bantam and all other factories in India with silver and send an overplus to England; the advice of General Sayer to send iron to Japan; and Cocks informing Capt. Saris that silks were to be had in abundance at Siam and Patani [太泥]. As to privileges for trade in Japan, the English have as large as any others. Money transactions with the China Captain Andrea Dittis and

Wickham. Ball's judgment of the trade with Japan, Siam, and Cochin China. Account of the lading of the Thomas from Japan to Bantam [番丹]. Reasons for the hasty departure of Wm. Eaton for Siam and his dealings for the late [John] Baylie for which Ball thinks Cocks will not pass blameless without giving a better account thereof. As to Ball's taxing him with speaking well of Capt. Saris and Peacocke, and keeping back his (Cocks') books of account, and Cocks writing in commendation of Andrea Dittis the China captain and W. Eaton, and saying that Ed. Sayer was the best pilot to save junks and goods. The Hollanders give out in all places where they rob that they are Englishmen, which reports have reached China. Replies to Ball's charges that Cocks gave passage to Chinese to trade to and fro in English shipping to the prejudice of the East India Company. Is of opinion that their Japan trade is at the best which is "starknaught" except entrance into China be purchased, Cocks' only hope. The junk from Siam which was thought to have been cast away has arrived, as also the junk Sea Adventure. If Ball thinks fit the factories of Siam, Camboja [柬埔寨], and Chiampa [占城] may be supplied yearly from hence. The junk set forth last year by Addames in which Ed. Sayer sailed was chiefly to learn the truth of Peacocke's death, there having been so many contrary reports, but now it is known for a truth that he was treacherously murdered by means of his host a Japan, yet not without the privity of the King's chief man or secretary, and it is thought the young prince had a hand in it but the old King knows nothing of it and thinks Peacocke was cast away by casualty. Addames and Sayer did their best to get speech with the King but were not permitted, and had they ventured to go to Court they would have been murdered by the way as Peacocke was. This year Sayer goes again [to Cochin China] accompanied by

Robt. Hawley to buy silk. All their silks, deer skins, and red wood sold, and some broad cloth; the prices. Went this year to the Japan Court accompanied by Wickham and Addames to endeavour to procure greater privileges but was told that their privileges were as great as other strangers'. Five great Holland ships arrived this year from the Manillas where they had a bickering with the Spaniards who got the best of it, the Hollanders losing three ships and the Spaniards one. The Hollanders did not leave empty handed in spite of the petitions of the Spaniards, Portuguese, and Chinese to the Emperor against them, but the Hollanders have got enough to make war these seven years. The Flushing left a month past for the Moluccas fully laden with provisions and much ready money. The Sea Adventure sailed for Siam, in January last, with Eaton, chief commander, and Jas. Burgis, pilot; her lading. Thanks for the two English chronicles sent by Wickham. Presents he sends to Ball. Incloses copies of letters he has received from Siam, Camboja, and Chiampa, and invoice of goods received by the Sea Adventure. [*Wanting*]. Debts due to the factory from their host of Osaka, the King of Firando, and others. [*Fourteen pages. Indorsed, "Copy of his letter written to Geo. Ball in Bantam; small matters concerning the Company but questions between themselves."* O. C., Vol. V., No. 616; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 275.]

140.

Feb. 16, 1618. Firando.

EDMOND SAYER to SIR THOS. SMYTHE.

HIS LAST letter was dated 26 January 1616-7. Arrived in Cochin China 22 April following, and received message from the King that they were welcome into his country, and should be well housed and should trade for anything his country afforded. Inquired very diligently concerning

the death of Peacocke and Walter Carwarden ; their host, a Japanner and a mandarin, now secretary to the great King "the greatest occasion of their making away" because of their money and goods. It is said that Peacocke set the King at nought, tore the commission which he had given him, and trod it under his feet, besides giving them threatening speeches. How they cunningly got Peacocke to go up the river to Miako with a parcel of silk, "stumbled his boat and overset him into the river and afterwards killed him with their lances in the water, they presently reporting that they were cast away by mere mischance." Carwarden who stayed behind to look to the house, escaped aboard a junk to save his life but was cast away in a great storm. The Japanner, Peacocke's murderer, fearful the writer would seek justice from the King, secretly left in a vessel with 30 other Japanese and put into China not far from Macao where all their throats were cut by the Chinese. How the mandarin secretary prevented their going to the King, being fearful of losing his head, but obtained very large privileges for the English to trade and settle a factory. The King much displeased they were not suffered to go to him themselves saying he desired much to see their nation ; hopes to see the King next year. Commodities he has sold and bought. A bag of money stolen through the wall of his house, made of reeds. Intends going again this year to Cochin China with a cargo of money to buy silk when he makes no doubt of recovering the lost money. [*Two pages and a half. Indorsed, "Received by the Little James from Bantam. Peacocke slain and Edmond Sayer cozened in Cochin China." O. C., Vol. V., No. 617 ; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 277.*]

141. *Feb. 17, 1618. Firando.*

RICH. COCKS to the EAST INDIA COMPANY "by the Advice by way of Bantam."

ADDAMES has sent 50*l.* more by this ship to be paid to his wife in England besides the three score he sent in the Thomas last year, out of which the Company may pay themselves the money lent to her; he also gives humble thanks for the care they have had of his poor wife in his absence. Sends note of moneies received by Ed. Camden at Bantam [番丹] out of the Clove, Hector, and Thomas; also copies of the journals to Geo. Ball to go by first conveyance to England. Wickham goes in his ship for Bantam; does not know whether he will return to Japan or go for England. Account of Japan plate sent over. Addames has written to the Company and delivered his letter to [Capt. John] Totten. [*One page. O. C., Vol. V., No. 618; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 278.*]

142. *Feb. 18, 1618.*

WM. NEALSON to GEO. BALL, agent at Bantam [番丹].

COMPLAINS of the turbulent spirit of Totten. Disputes between Capt. Cocks and Wickham. [*One page. O. C., Vol. V., No. 619; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 279.*]

143. *Feb. 22, 1618. Firando.*

RICH. COCKS to SIR THOS. SMYTHE.

THE ADVICE obliged to put back through stormy weather. The Sea Adventure bound for Siam still at Xaxma [Satsuma, 薩摩]. Death of Edward Willmot, at Bantam [番丹], purser in the Advice; a legacy of three pounds left to Cocks to be paid to him in England. Intends going to Langasaque [Nagasaki, 長崎] when the weather permits to dispatch Ed. Sayer towards Cochin

China, and to get his Majesty's letters to the Emperor of China translated. [*One page. O. C., Vol. V., No. 621 Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 282.*]

144.

*March 9, 1618. Nangasaki.*

RICH. COCKS to ROBT. BURGES in Chiampa [占城] by way of Cochin China, by Ed. Sayer.

No MAN will buy the wood Burges sent. Eaton gone captain of the Sea Adventure to Siam, Jas. Burges, pilot. Warns him against joining in war against the King of Cochin China who has permitted the English free trade in his country, but to return to Cochin China with the bearer, where he will find Capt. Addames and Ed. Sayer, upon pain of being cashiered out of the Company's service; they will not see him want and Burges may return for Japan in their company. [*Half a page. O. C., Vol. V., No. 626; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 291.*]

145.

*July 2/12, 1618. Nangasaki.*

GERMO. DE VAREDA to MAESTRO SERS [EDMOND SAYER] at Firando.

THANKS for an image. Cannot serve him at present, as the ships have not come from Manilla. Will send him all the rents that come in. Requests him to send him cloth for goods shirts. Will pay the cost. Wants also some black silk for stockings. [*Spanish. One page and three quarters. O. C., Vol. VI., No. 665; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 376.*]

146.

*July 17/21, 1618. Nangasaki.*

GERMO. DE VAREDA to MAESTRO SERS [EDMOND SAYER] at Firando.

MERCANTILE transactions. Regrets being unable to send him the linens he asked for. Purchase of silk, plate, &c. [*Spanish. One page. O. C., Vol. VI., No. 669; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 386.*]

147.

*Aug. 17, 1618. Firando.*

RICHARD COCKS to RICHARD PITT at Siam.

RECEIVED the goods according to invoice in June last. Accidents to the Sea Adventure, in which Eaton went captain; to another junk which sailed for Cochin China with Sayer and Robt. Hawley, and to a third which was sent for Island Formosa, but returned without any lading. No shipping arrived this year from Bantam [番丹] notwithstanding Wickham sailed from hence the last monsoon. Two Holland ships which were at Firando last year have returned and taken fifteen or sixteen China junks with much riches, and also an English ship, but not an Englishman in her; the Hollanders say she is one of three they took at the Moluccas, the Thomas, the Solomon, and this one, the Attendance. Is secretly informed they have also taken the Advice and the Rose, which was to have come from Bantam, and have thrown all the men overboard. Is of opinion the ship the Hollanders have now brought in is the Rose. By general consent Cocks is now ready to go up to the Emperor's Court to make known their thievery, Nealson to accompany him. Is sorry for Johnson's death. As to Eaton or Osterwick taking Pitt's place, has no order from the Company to furnish other factories with men, but rather the President of Bantam, who has perhaps supplied Pitt's wants before now by the way of Patani. Complains that Geo. Savidge and another Englishman who came this year from Cambodia have not written to him. Regrets Robt. Burges' foolish conduct. As to building a junk at Chiampa

[占城], the Company have given strict orders not to build any. Is now ready to start on a three, if not four, months' journey to Court. [*Two pages. O. C., Vol. VI., No. 683; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 407.*]

148.

Aug. 21/31, 1618. Nangasaki.

DON FIRANDO DE FIGUERS to MAESTRO SERS [EDMOND SAYER] at Firando.

REGRETS having no present to send him. Has bought a little wine at the sale and sends it by his messenger. Asks him to purchase for him some printed cotton or silk for a woman and tell him the cost, which he will repay. Assurances of friendship. [*Spanish. One page and a quarter. O. C., Vol. VI., No. 686; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 411.*]

149.

Sep. 21, 1618. Firando.

EDMOND SAYER to RICH. WICKHAM at Bantam.

WAS obliged to put in at one of the Leques Islands [Riūkiū Isls., 琉球群島] for a new rudder; heard that Eaton was at one of them with the junk, but believes he has since sailed for Siam. On his return to Japan found the Jurebassa, who Sayer left in Cochin China, returned, he having taken the thieves who stole the money, the most part of which is in the King's hands. They are alone this year and desolate, without ship or junk; the Hollanders monopolize the whole cloth trade; afraid whether Wickham reached Bantam last year or was taken by the Hollanders. Capt. Cocks and Nealson gone to Yedo to make known to the Emperor how the Hollanders use them. [*One page. O. C., Vol. VI., No. 696; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 441.*]

150. Oct.  $\frac{5}{15}$ , 1618. Nangasaki.

ALVARO MUNOS to EDMOND SAYER at Firando.

TRANSACTIONS relative to the price and purchase of Japanese silk. [*Spanish. One page. O. C., Vol. VI., No. 702; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 454.*]

151. Oct.  $\frac{12}{22}$ , 1618. Nangasaki.

DON FERDO. DE FIGUERO to MAESTRO SERS [EDMOND SAYER] at Firando.

Is JUST starting for Manila and wants the printed cottons sent there the first opportunity. Will pay for them on knowing what they cost. [*Spanish. One page. O. C., Vol. VI., No. 703; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 462.*]

152. Nov.  $\frac{11}{21}$ , 1618. Nangasaki.

GERMO. DE VAREDA to MAESTRO SERS [EDMOND SAYER.]

THANKS for his present of wine. Is sending him some wine by Miguel de Salinas. [*Spanish. One page. O. C., Vol. VI., No. 708; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 481.*]

153. Jan.?, 1619. Goto [五島].

THE "BONGEW OF GOTO" [五島奉行] to [CAPT. ADDAMES?].

SENDS presents of venison and oranges. [*Japanese. "Received in Firando 28 January." O. C., Vol. VI., No. 746; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 575.*]

154. Jan.?, 1619. Yedo.

LETTER in Japanese from HENQUESE, Capt. Addames' man, "with my Goshon [Go-shuin, 御朱印]" received

in Firando 31 January. [*O. C.*, Vol. VI., No. 747; *Cal. St. P.* Vol. II., No. 576.]

155.

Jan.?, 1619. *Miako.*

LETTER in Japanese from SKENGERO Dono of Miako. "Received in Firando 31 January with my Goshon [Goshuin, 御朱印]." [*O. C.*, Vol. VI., No. 747; *Cal. St. P.* Vol. II., No. 577.]

156.

Jan.?, 1619. [*Nangasaki*].

LETTER in Japanese. "Received in Firando, 4 February." [*O. C.*, Vol. VI., No. 749; *Cal. St. P.* Vol. II., No. 578.]

157.

Jan.?, 1619. [*Nangasaki*].

LETTER in Japanese from MELCHAS, Edmond Sayer's Jurebasso for Cochin China. "Received 4th February from Nangasaki." [*O. C.*, Vol. VI., No. 750; *Cal. St. P.* Vol. II., No. 579.]

158.

Jan. 1619.

LETTER in Japanese from CROSBY DONO [九郎兵衛殿], Capt. Addames' host of Osaka. "Received in Firando 1st February." [*O. C.*, Vol. VI., No. 766; *Cal. St. P.* Vol. II., No. 580.]

159.

March 11/21, 1619. *Nangasaki.*

ALVARO — to MESTRE CERES [EDMOND SAYER].

REQUESTS his good offices for Antonio Peres, who he wishes to employ respecting a consignment to Cochin

China. [*Portuguese. One page. O. C., Vol. VI., No. 774; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 620.*]

160.

March ? 1619.

GERMO. DE VARREDA.

INSTRUCTIONS and authority to MAESTRE SERS [EDMOND SAYER] to trade for him in the place of Antonio Peres, should anything happen to the latter. [*Portuguese. One page. O. C., Vol. VI., No. 775; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 621.*]

161.

Sept. 8, 1619. *Firando.*

WM. EATON to CAPT. COCKS in Osaka, Fushamy [Fushimi, 伏見], Miako, or elsewhere.

SALE of goods. Knows not when Capt. Addames will go up, in that he is sickly and minded to take physic. Harwood returned from Nangasaki; Nealson, Osterwick, and Burgis with the writer. Desires some liquorice may be bought for him if there be any; if not, a kind of leaf "that they use to put in chaw [*cha* or tea, 茶]" which tastes like liquorice. [*One page, injured by damp. Endorsed, "Rec. in Fushamy [Fushimi, 伏見], 24 Sept." O. C., Vol. VII., No. 811; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 739.*]

162.

Sept. 25, 1619. *Firando.*

WM. EATON to RICH. COCKS at Osaka, Sakaii, Fushamy [Fushimi, 伏見], Miako, or elsewhere.

CAPT. ADDAMES has sent Mr. Sayer's "scetore." Arrival of another Dutch ship from Patani, one of those which took the Sampson and the Hound, Capt. Jourdain, the commander, being killed in the fight. The master of the Hound, Wm. Gordone, and Michael Paine, the carpenter,

are here in the English house, having been got ashore by Capt. Addames' means. Hears from them that the English are like to be beaten out of the Indies by the Dutch, who came against the English fleet with 18 sail of great ships, the which Sir Thos. Dale and Capt. Pring hearing of, and fearing the worst, with some 11 or 12 sail departed from Bantam. Where the English house stood, the Dutch have built two strong castles, and besides are like to have Bantam in their possession. The English ships are to meet at Priaman and join with those come from England this year, and all fight the Dutch. The Dragon and her fleet have been in fight with the Portugals, and, as they think, the Lion, and it is expected are lost or taken by the Portugals or Dutch, for there is no news of them. Death of Wickham at Jacatra of the flux, worth, it is reported, five or six thousand pounds sterling. West likewise dead, having been killed by a Dutchman at Jambi. Ball is captain of the New Year's Gift, Spaldinge captain of the Unicorn and to be President at Bantam [番丹] as Capt. Jourdain is dead. Adam Denton is principal at Patani [太泥]. Totten gone home in the Little James; Osterwick to Nangasaki. Knows not how to make money to pay their way. [*One page and a half, much injured and torn.* O. C., Vol. VII., No. 814; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 747.]

163.

March 10, 1620. Nangasaki.

WM. EATON to the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

REFERS to his last, of 20 Dec. 1617 (*See ante* No. 132.) Account of his voyage to Siam in the Sea Adventure; sailed in January 1618, but through stormy weather and damages to the junks did not arrive at the city of Judea [Yuthia], where the English factory is settled, before the end of the following December. Found Edward Longe,

chief, George Savage, second, Wm. Barrett, Rich. Pitt, and some other Englishmen there. Forced to buy a new junk. Sold the Sea Adventure; her lading for Japan. Left Siam 9 June 1619, and arrived at Firando 8 of August following. A Dutch ship, the Angel, came in Sept. last from Patani [太泥], out of which ship three Englishmen escaped, one Wm. G [ordone], master of the Hound, by whom they were informed of the fight in Patani road, in which Capt. Jourdain was slain, and the taking of the Sampson and Hound by the Dutch. A junk of 50 tons sent with provisions to Bantam [番丹] with 14 Englishmen, there being so many in the factory, and 10 Japanners. But small store of goods sold this year; in want of broad cloths. The Emperor has brought all the lead that came from Siam. Goods brought this year from Cochin China by Sayers, and yellow silk by Wm. Addames. Refers the Company to Capt. Cocks' letter for an account of the injuries the English have received in this country at the hands of the Dutch. [*Three pages. Endorsed, "Received 19 Sept. 1621 by the Royal James." O. C., Vol. VII., No. 838; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 817; Cocks' Diary, Vol. II., P. 301 ff.*]

164.

*March 10, 1620. Nangasaki.*

RICH. COCKS to [the CLOTHWORKERS COMPANY?]

SINCE his arrival in Japan, nearly seven years ago, he has written by a Dutch surgeon named Abraham Blancard. The English much molested in these parts of the world with the unruly Hollanders, who have proclaimed open wars against them both by sea and land, to take their ships and goods, and kill their persons, as mortal enemies. They have brought two English ships this year into Japan, the Swan and the Attendance; they also took the Sampson and the Hound in the road of Patani [太泥],

when "hurly burly Capt. John Jourdain, our president of the Indies, lost his life, with many others." The Dutch in great dudgeon at the escape of some of the English from the ships, demanding the return of their captives as they called them. They then demanded of the Tono or King of Firando that "their English slaves" might be returned, but the King said he took no Englishmen to be slaves to the Dutch, and referred them to the Emperor. Their attempts to enter the English house, and cut all their throats which had been successful, the Dutch being 100 to 1, but that the Japanese took part with the English. Their general or chief commander, Adam Westarwood, offered 50 ryals of 8 to any one who would kill Cocks, and 30 ryals for the life of any other English merchant, "with many other stratagems they used against us, too long to be repeated." Thought good to advertise them of all this, knowing many of them are members of the East India Company. [*Two pages. Endorsed, "Received 19 Sept. 1621 by the Royal James." O. C., Vol. VII., No. 839; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 818; Cocks' Diary Vol. II., P. 315 ff.*]

165.

*March 10, 1620. Nangasaki.*

RICH. COCKS to THOS. WILSON, one of H. M. secretaries at his house at Britain Burse.

ALMOST three years since he wrote, caused by the unlooked for and unruly proceedings of the Hollanders. They have seven ships in the port of Firando, and with sound of trumpet have proclaimed there open war against the English as their mortal enemies, through their Admiral, Adam Westarwood. Their endeavours to murder all the English prevented by the Japanese. Richard, son of Capt. King of Plymouth, carried prisoner by them to their own house. The King of Firando does not execute

justice against them. Two of the ships the Dutch brought into Firando were taken from the English in the Indies; two others were taken in Patani [太泥] road, and Capt. Jourdain killed. Escape of some of the English mariners to the English house. Demand of the Dutch to the Tono or King of Firando to have their English slaves (as it pleased them to call them) delivered up to them, but were told to go to the Emperor. This the chief cause of their picking quarrels with the English. "Noble parentage" of their Lord Commander Westarwood: his father a close-stool maker, and the best of their captains either shoemakers', carpenters', or beer brewers' sons. "God bless such an honorable worshipful generation; I mean God bless me from them." Was this year at the Emperor's court at Miako, to complain of abuse contrary to their privileges, and had very good words, and promise that they should have justice, and the King or Tono of Firando commanded to see it performed, "but as yet nothing done, although I have many times earnestly sued for it." Account of his visit to the Emperor's palace, where were Portugals and Spaniards, "to do their duties to the Emperor as they do every year when shipping cometh." When a Hollander who had lived at Japan almost twenty years, and speaks the language well, in Cocks' hearing, extolled the King of Holland as the greatest king in Christendom, and one that held all the others under, Cocks was not behind hand to tell him he needed not to laugh so loud, for that they had no King at all in Holland, but were governed by a court, or rather they governed him, and that but for his Majesty of England they had never bragged of their states, "at which speeches both Spaniards, Portugals, and others did laugh apace, and so the Hollander's mouth was stopped, &c." This Emperor, a great enemy to the name of Christians, especially Japans; all that are found put to death. Saw 55 martyred

at Miako at one time, because they would not forsake their Christian faith, and among them little children of five or six years old burned in their mothers' arms, crying out, "Jesus receive their souls." In Nangasaki 16 more were martyred; five burned and the rest beheaded, cut in pieces, and cast into the sea 30 fathoms deep, yet the Christians got them up again, and keep them secretly for relics. Many more in prison, who look hourly when they shall die, for very few turn Pagans. The Emperor has displaced one of the greatest princes of Japan, called Fushma Tay [Fukushima, 福島左衛門太夫正則]. It was thought there would have been much trouble about it, for all his subjects were in arms, having fortified the city of Fushma but the Tay himself and his son being in the Emperor's court commanded them to lay down their arms, and submit themselves to the Emperor's pleasure or else forthwith to cut their bellies, so life was sweet, and all submitted to the Emperor, and were pardoned. The Emperor has given the Tay's dominions to two of his own kinsmen, and pulled down this year his castle at Fushamy [Fushimi, 伏見], which was far bigger than the city of Rochester, and "a very beautiful gallant thing." All the stones carried to Osaka, and that old ruined castle, which Taico Same, [太閤秀吉] built and Ogusho Same [Ōgosho Sama, 大御所様] pulled down, must now be built again three times bigger than before, so that all the tonos or kings have each one his task set him to do at his own proper charge, not without much grudging, and obliged to go to the Emperor's court, which angereth them not a little, but go they must, on pain of belly cutting. Secret muttering that Fidaia Same [Hideyori, 豊臣秀頼], the son of Taico Same, is alive, and in the Dairo's [内裏] house at Miako, but thinks "it is but tales", for previous reports of the same kind have proved untrue. Fear of the Emperor burning Miako, if it be true, it may turn the

Emperor's estate upside down, for he is no martial man, but a great politician. "However it be, it cannot be worse for us than it is." Advice in his last of the pulling down of all the churches in Japan, yet there were some remnants standing in Nangasaki till this year, but they are all now, with the monastery of Misericordia, and churchyards and burial places, pulled down by the Emperor's orders, and all graves and sepulchres opened, and dead men's bones taken out, and carried into the fields by their parents and kindred, to be buried elsewhere. Streets have been made in the place of churches and churchyards, except where pagodas have been commanded to be erected, and heathen priests sent to live in them, the Emperor thinking utterly to root out the memory of Christianity in Japan. In Nangasaki, in Ogusho Same's time, divers fathers and other Christians were martyred, and in certain places, a little without the city, their parents and friends had planted green trees, where hundreds went every day to pray; but now, by the Emperor's command, all said trees and altars are quite cut down and the ground made even. "Such is his desire to root out the remembrance of all such matters. Account of the appearance of two comets in November and December 1618. The wizards in these parts prognosticate great matters thereof, but hitherto nothing of moment happened, but the deposing of Fushma Tay. Is ashamed to write of a report by the Spaniards and Portugals of "a bloody cross seen in the air in England, against which an English preacher, speaking in the pulpit, was struck dumb, which miracle, as they term it, caused our King's Majesty to send to the Pope, to have some cardinals and learned men to come into England, so that he meant all England should turn Roman Catholics. I pray you pardon me for writing such fopperies, which I do to the intent to have you laugh a little." Hopes by the next

shipping to come towards England. [*Five pages. O. C., Vol. VII., No. 840; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 819.*]

166.

*March 10, 1620. Nangasaki.*

RICH. COCKS to the EAST INDIA COMPAMY.

THROUGH the indirect dealings and unlooked for proceedings of the Hollanders, this is the third year since they have had any shipping either from England or Bantam to Japan. The Hollanders have, by sound of trumpet in the harbour of Firando, "proclaimed open war against our English nation, both by sea and land, with fire and sword, to take our ships and goods, and destroy our persons to the uttermost of their power, as to their mortal enemies." His life "set at sale" for 50 ryals of eight, and 30 ryals for each other Englishman they could kill. All this came to pass through the Spaniards sinking the Holland admiral's ship at the Manillas, burning two others, and committing other outrages. Arrival of the Attendance, but not an Englishman in her. The Hollanders sent her from the Moluccas, "to our greater disgrace." Complaint is the "Emperor, but answer made that for facts committed in other places the Emperor would not meddle, but for anything done in his own dominions he would see us have right." The Attendance and another sailed to the Manillas to meet another Holland fleet, in search of six Spanish galleons which had been there cast away. Seven sail of Hollanders arrived since last Christmas, including the Attendance, out of which John Moore, John Zoones, and Edward Curwin escaped ashore, and came to the English house, and said they had been used more like dogs than men. Their demand of the Tono or King of Firando, "that their English Kengos, which in Japan is slaves," should be sent back to them, referred to the Emperor. Arrival of the Fox pinnace from the Moluccas, with news

of the fight between the English and Hollanders at Jacatra and that these ships (the Hollanders) should make haste thither, with powder, shot, victuals, and other provision; also of the Angel, the (Dutch) admiral, of three ships sent purposely to take the Sampson and Hound in Patani road; escape of Wm. Gordone, master of the Hound, of Michael Payne, carpenter of the Sampson, and of Hugh Williams to the English house. Violent endeavours of the Hollanders to get back these escaped Englishmen. Their assaults on the English house, five or six hundred against five or six English, wounding John Coker and another. Interference of the Tono. Seizure by the Hollanders of Richard King, who had returned with Edmond Sayer from a voyage from Cochin China. Capt. Jacob Speke, principal of the Hollanders, taken and kept prisoner by the Tono until Rich. King was set free. Further proceedings of the Hollanders against them on the arrival of W. Eaton from Siam. His repair to the Court to demand justice of the Emperor of Japan. Order given to the Tono or King of Firando to hear both parties, and see justice performed, "yet from that time till now there is nothing done, although I have divers times very instantly desired it of the King." Quarrel picked in the street by the servants of a gentleman called Semidono [Shumedono, 主馬殿?] against Sayer, Eaton, and Osterwick; Sayer knocked down and wounded very sore, the others "shrodly" beaten, and had they not got into a house they had all been killed. Two of Semidono's men banished by the Tono, and Ed. Sayer sent to Nangasaki on pain of being killed; Cocks' fruitless appeals to the Tono. So many Englishmen living idle in the factory, and wishing to seek out the fleet at Java, Sumatra, or elsewhere, at their own earnest request shipped on board the junk Godspeed, of 50 tons, well armed; besides Ed. Sayer, Jas. Burges, Thos. Harod, William Gordone, Robt.

Hawley, John Porter, Mich. Payne, John Moore, John Jones, Ed. Curwin, John Yonge, Hugh Williams, and Peter Griffin, went nine Japan mariners. Account of the voyage of the Sea Adventure to Siam, Eaton chief commander; refers to letter from Denton, out of four voyages made for that place they lost two and the others proved unprofitable, all the benefit falling to the Japan marines, who are so unruly that when a ship is wholly manned with them there is no dealing with them. May say as much for their trade with Cochin China; nothing to be got there but words and danger of life, the King himself or his son and nobles being the greatest thieves of all. Is every day more out of hope of any good to be done in Japan except trade be procured into China. Merchandize received from Siam, Cochin China, and Tonquin; cannot make sale of anything. A company of rich usurers the chief cause of spoiling the Japan trade; by their means the English lost the privileges they had from Ogusho Same [Ōgosho Sama, 大御所様]. By this Emperor Shongo Same [Shōgun Sama, 將軍秀忠] they are penned up in Firando and Naugasaki only. Junks set out by them for Siam, Cochin China, Tonquin [東京], Camboja [柬埔寨], or any other place, to furnish Japan with all sorts of commodities. Great store of silk and silk wares brought every year by Portugals from Amacon [Macao, 阿媽港] in China. No great quantity of broad cloth will be vented in Japan; they use it not for garments, except some few as an outward cloak; chiefly used for cases for armour, &c. Colours that sell the best; yellow, straw colour, and bays will not sell at any rate. Coney skins, lamb skins, and other furs not worth anything here. Value of other commodities. If the Company determine to set foot in the Moluccas, Japan must be their storehouse, as it is for the Hollanders; these last provide in abundance brass and iron ordnance, powder and shot, &c.; beef, pork, meal, biscuit,

and pilchards in great quantity either pickled or otherwise. Commendatory of Jas. Burgess, Robt. Hawley, John Coaker, Wm. Gordone, and the others. Concerning Thos. Harod and John Portis; the misery and imprisonment of the former in the Inquisition House at Goa. His accounts, forwarded to Bantam, detained there. George Ball not a good friend to Cocks; "he never gave me roast meat, but he did beat me with the spit." His own accounts. The best accountant may sometimes err, but he which is false is a thief. "I shall, as I came a poor man out of England, return a beggar home." Nealson and Osterwick extremely sick; doubts much of their recovery. Permission given by Shongo Same [Shōgun Sama, 將軍秀忠] for English shipping to go to Nangasaki as well as Firando. The harbour at Nangasaki the best in all Japan; 1,000 sail may ride, land locked, and the greatest ships in the world go in and out at pleasure, and ride before the town, within a cable's length of the shore, in 7 or 8 fathoms water at the least. It is a great city; and many rich merchants dwell in it; whereas Firando is a fisher town, and a very small and bad harbour, wherein not above eight or ten ships can ride at a time; with other inconveniences. No king or nobleman at Nangasaki, but the Emperor's Bongo [Bugyō, 奉行] or Governor, so that presents need only be given to one at a ship's entering. At Firando, the king, his brothers, uncles, and many other noblemen, all look for presents, and they are always borrowing and buying, but seldom or never paying, except it be the king himself. The Hollanders give other men's goods, which they never pay for. Wishes their housing at Firando stood at Nangasaki. Heretofore a papist Portugal bishop lived in the town, and there were ten or twelve parish churches besides monasteries, but all are now pulled down, and streets made where they stood. Wishes all Japan were Christians, yet in that

bishop's time there were so many priests and jesuits that one could not pass the streets without being called *Lutranos* [Lutherans] and *Herejos* [Heretics], now no one dare open his mouth to speak such a word. [*Partly printed in Cocks' Diary, Vol. II., P. 301 ff.*] *Encloses,*

166.

ADAM DENTON to RICH. COCKS.

*Has come to Patani with the Sampson and Hound, which were taken when at anchor by three Fleming ships, and the worthy President, John Jourdain, slain. Intreats he may hear from Cocks viâ Siam, whither send no more goods till further advice. Burges is here, and demands a debts from Eaton. [Together sixteen pages. Indorsed, "Rec. by ye Royall James 19 Sept. 1621." O. C., Vol. VII., No. 841; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 820 and 820. I.]*

167.

Oct. 2, 1620. *Firando.*

RICH. COCKS to ED. SAYER at Nangasaki.

CONCERNING "two more of our runaways." If Mr. Harod and the surgeon come, they may bring them well fetterd, "for I long to see those villains well punished." Directions for the purchase of wine. Maddalina, John Portis' woman, was brought to bed yesterday of a man child, but it died before it was born; it was so big that it could not be got out without crushing of it; the mother is now very ill and sick. Is sorry Harod is so ill. [*Two pages and three quarters. Indorsed, "Came to my hands 6th of October 1620." O. C., Vol. VII., No. 894; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 905.*]

168.

Oct. 23, 1620. *Firando*.

RICH. COCKS to EDM. SAYER in Nangasaki, by our friend John Hawley.

COMPLAINS of the prices of goods sent to him. Capt. Adames sends empty cask in this bark with a cooper. Robt. Hawley goes with him, but is to return. The James, Moon, Bull, and all the fleet ready to take in their provisions. [*One page. O. C., Vol. VII., No. 903; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 916.*]

169.

Dec. 6, 1620. *Firando*.

CAPT. ROBT. ADAMES to the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

JOURNAL of his voyage in the Bull from the Cape to Bantam [番丹]. Anchored 14 March last under one of the Salt islands, where he found the Dutch fleet of 12 ships; on the 17th, in Jacatra road; and 4 April in Bantam road, to see if he could get any news from the English, but could speak to none of them; fell in with the English fleet of 11 ships the day after leaving Bantam, on the 8 April. Arrived at Jacatra road 19 May. Was removed by the President and Council of Defence from the Bull to the Moon, "although unworthy and unwilling to take so great a business upon me." Departure of English and Dutch ships for Japan 21 May; also of the Moon and Palsgrave with two Dutch ships, 4 June, from Jacatra. Capture of a Portugal frigate; her best goods 36 bales of raw silk. Arrival at Firando. Clevenger and Cockram embarked on 31 August for Miako. Particulars concerning the English fleet, repairs, &c. A China junk taken belonging to Macao, let go with a pass, but neglecting to show it was by the next ships pillaged and set on fire by mischance, when 30 Chinese, 8 English men from the Bull, and one or two Dutchmen, were burnt. On showing their pass all their things were restored to them.

It is feared the Hope sent to Patani [太泥], and which should have returned to Firando, is lost. "This port of Firando is a second 'Sodomy'; there is never a house in the town but the basest fellow in the fleet may have wine and a 'hoore'; if they have it not in the house to fit their turn they will send for it out of doors. We have so much favor with the king that they shall not trust our men further than their money reacheth unto, yet they will let them have drink and 'hoores' so long as they think their clothes are worth it, and then the Japons will strip them naked, and turn them out of doors. More, when the women have children here, if they will keep them alive they may, if they will kill them they may." They are to set sail from hence 1 January. Have been at very great charges; he knows not how they should have done if Capt. Cocks' credit had not been good. Have sold no commodities; their factories unprovided of all things. The Dutch had all things in store, and they are much beholden to them. [*Two pages and a half. Indorsed, "Received 19 Sept. 1621 by the James Royal." O. C., Vol. VII., No. 908; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 927.*]

170.

Dec. 12, 1620. *Firando.*

W. EATON to the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

HIS LAST was of the 10 March last by the Godspeed for Bantam by Edm. Sayer. The James Royal, Capt. Pring, arrived at Firando 23 July, from whom they heard of the peace with the Hollanders, "which was welcome news unto us that live here." Capt. Adames arrived in the Moon 25 July, and Edmond Lennis in the Elizabeth; Capt. Charles Clevenger in the Palsgrave on 5 Aug., and John Munden in the Bull on the 7th, but with never a mast standing. Goods received from the several ships, including cloths, pepper, lead, silk, and six chests of

ryals. The Unicorn and a small pinnace it is feared are cast away, as also the Hope, laden with provisions. Names of ships sent to the Manillas. A frigate taken by the Elizabeth belonging to Spaniards and Japonners; doubtful whether the Emperor will permit it to be lawful prize, part belonging to his subjects. Her cargo sequestered by the King of Firando until the Emperor's pleasure be known. Chas. Clevenger and Joseph Cockram and two Dutch gone to the Emperor about it. Account of goods sold, and the prices, and those which should be supplied. [*Three pages. Indorsed, "Received 19 Sept. 1621 by the Royal James."* O. C., Vol. VII., No. 910; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 929.]

171.

Dec. 13, 1620. *Firando.*

RICHARD COCKS to the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

HIS LAST was from Nangasaki of 10 March last by the Godspeed, to seek out the English fleet at Bantam or elsewhere, but was forced to return through stormy weather. Ships arrived in Japan this year. The Royal James the first with news of the peace, "God be praised for it, and God grant the Dutch may as firmly follow the orders prescribed as I make no doubt the English will do, and then there will no occasion of discontent be offered hereafter." The Moon came next, Capt. Robt. Adames, commander and admiral; the Palsgrave, Chas. Clevenger Capt.; the Elizabeth, Edmond Lennis Capt.; the Bull, John Munden, Capt. Knows not what has become of the Unicorn and Hope, except they be returned to Patani or Jacatra. List of Dutch ships arrived. Also the Swan, Howdane Capt.; and the Expedition cast away in this port at anchor in a great storm, and not to be recovered. How all this shipping was disposed of. Commodities received from the ships, and what have been sold. Might

have sold much more broad cloth, but most part of the store was burnt in the city of Miako last year, when 5,000 or 6,000 houses were also burnt. Verily thinks it will cost the Company ten thousand pounds sterling, to set forth the five ships above named. No man dare buy the lead but the Emperor, and his Council set the price from time to time as they please. Capt. Clevenger and Joseph Cockram, with two Dutchmen, sent to the Emperor's court with presents; understands they are friendly entertained, but stay longer for their dispatch than they thought of, because of the taking of a frigate wherein were Portugals, Spaniards, and Japans, and two seminary priests or Jesuits, people depended from coming into Japan. Knows not whether the Emperor will let them have it for good prize till their men return from Yedo. Hoped to have returned for England this year. Has served the Company ten years, and wishes to return to his own country. Hopes to do so next year, and to be the bearer of his own books of accounts. Death of Nealson in March last, "being wasted away with a consumption;" also of our good friend Capt. Wm. Addames, 16 May last, who left Eaton and Cocks his overseers, given half of his estate to his wife and child in England, and the other half to a son and daughter he has in Japan. Copy of his will sent to his wife and daughter by Capt. Pring; "it was not his mind his wife should have all, in regard she might marry another husband, and carry all from his child, but rather that it should be equally parted betwixt them." No order yet come out of China to let them have trade, for that the Hollanders have shut up their trade that few dare look out. John Young, carpenter, formerly a prisoner of the Dutch in the Moluccas, fell overboard on the coast of China and was drowned, 1 April last.

*Dec. 14, 1620. Firando.*

UNRULINESS of the mariners; six of them run away to the Spaniards and Portugals at Nangasaki, but upon complaint to the justice of the place three of them were recovered. Encounter between Thos. Harod, Thos. Hely, and White, a master's mate, and some fifty Portuguese, when endeavouring to take the escaped English mariners. Harod severely wounded in 15 or 16 places. Cannot but be sorrowful for the loss of such a man as Wm. Addames, who was in such favour with two Emperors of Japan as never was any Christian in these parts of the world, and might freely have entered and had speech with the Emperors, when many Japan kings stood without and could not be permitted. And this Emperor hath confirmed the lordship to his son which the other Emperor gave to the father. Has received two letters this year from Siam; one from Henry Wolman from Bankok, then bound for Patani, the other from Edward Longe from Judea [Yuthia], both advising of letters received from the Company for Cocks, but which have never come to his hands. Death of Geo. Savage on 13 July last, and of Wm. Barret on 31 Aug., both at Judea. Good quantity of gold consigned to Capt. Denton. All the Dabul merchants have left Siam, and mean never to have any more trade to that place, which he says will be a great help to our trade. Strange to see the prices of merchandize so altered since their first arrival in Japan; less than half; the reason. The Emperor has forbidden any more lead to come into Japan till the great quantity brought by them and the Hollanders be spent. Thinks broad cloths, kersies, and perpetuanos will prove the best commodity for Japan. Most part of their baize and yellow broad cloth remaining in the factory delivered to the pursers of the ships, to make appeal for their naked mariners in this cold country, where we have frost and snow already. Quarrel between

a nobleman's men and Edmond Sayer; both banished by the King of Firando; yet now all is revoked by the King's order, and Sayer cleared and the others recalled. [*Six pages and a half. Endorsed, "Rec. by ye Royal James, 19 Sept. 1621." O. C., Vol. VII., No. 911; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 930; Cocks' Diary, Vol. II., P. 318-323.*]

172.

*Dec. 16, 1620. Firando.*

RICH. COCKS to the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

ARRIVAL of Capt. Clevenger, Cockram, and the two Dutchmen, this day, from the Emperor's Court, who have dispatched their business to content. Price the lead is fixed at; the prize frigate referred to the report of the King of Firando whether it shall be found prize or no. So far as Cocks can undertake, our nation is esteemed before the Hollanders, but time will try whether it be so or no. [*Half page. Endorsed. "Received ye 19 Sept. 1621 by ye Royal Jame." O. C., Vol. VII., No. 912; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 931.*]

173.

*Dec. 30, 1620. Firando.*

RECEIPT by CAPT. COCKS, the English chief, and CAPT. LENARDT CAMPES, the Dutch chief, for goods landed from the Portugal frigate captured by the Elizabeth, one of the Fleet of Defence. [*One page. O. C., Vol. VII., No. 921; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 944.*]

174.

*Jan. 20, 1621. Firando.*

RICH. COCKS to the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

SENDS copy of his letter by the James Royal, which left Firando for Bantam 17th Dec. last; the rest of the fleet, English and Dutch, departed towards the Manillas

3rd of this present. The Emperor's officers will not take the lead at what it was priced by the Emperor's Council at Yedo. Has been obliged to take up 1,150 taies Japan plate, at two per cent. interest per month, but doubts it will suffice, for they can make no money either of their lead or silk. No orders yet received from the Emperor to the King of Firando about allowing the frigate for prize, although a man has been kept at his court ever since Capt. Clevenger and Cockram returned from thence. Is informed by a messenger they sent to China, that the old Emperor hath resigned the government to one of his sons, and that the new Emperor hath granted the English nation trade into China for two ships a year, the place appointed near to Fuckchew [Foo-chow, 福州], and there wanted but the "fermes" [signatures, or seals] of two Viceroyes of two provinces to confirm it, and that the goshon [御朱印] or passport will be sent the English next monsoon. [*One page. O. C., Vol. VII., No. 924; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 963; Cocks' Diary, Vol. II., P. 324.*]

175.

*Jan. 31, 1621. Firando.*

RICHARD COCKS to the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

HAS BEEN to Nangasaki to take up more money at interest to clear the accounts of provisions in setting out the fleet, and taken up 14,500 taies at two per cent. per month. Cannot yet get the Emperor's governor at Nangasaki to take their lead as the Emperor's Council ordained, neither have they yet an answer whether the frigate their ship took coming from the Manillas will be granted for good prize or no; "no trusting to the promises of these barbarous people, be they never so fair or the personages which promise never so great, for they will promise to-day and deny it to-morrow, as I myself have found by experience." If God permit them free trade

into China, they may in time frustrate the designs of the Spaniards and Portugals, "who want not to cross our proceeding in all they may, both with great brides and treacherous plots; . . . . . only their angling with golden hooks maketh matters as yet to stand at a stay, and our givings the greater than otherwise it would be, for here is nothing to be had but for what will you give me." Sends copy of the value or taxation of the Swan made by the Hollanders. [*One page. O. C., Vol. VII., No. 925; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 967.*]

176.

*Feb. 10, 1621. Firando.*

RICHARD COCKS to the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

ARRIVAL of Conrok Dono [長谷川權六], governor of Nangasaki, and Bongo [Bugyō, 奉行], for the Emperor of Japan in these parts, who has orders to set the price of their lead "as it thinketh him good, . . . . . lead being a commodity that none can buy but the Emperor only." Has done what he could to have the price set at five taies the pecul, as the Emperor's Council "consented it should be," and is of opinion "it might have been ended now had not one Hollander prevented me." To send some red cloth for the Emperor; "they stand not upon the fineness nor goodness of the broadcloth so it be red, neither of the colour, whether it be Venice red or stammel." The price of broadcloths risen by reason of the burning of the great city of Miako." [*One page. O. C., Vol. VIII., No. 927; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 971.*]

177.

*July 14/21, 1621. Malayo.*

WM. NICOLLS to CAPT. COCKS and the rest of the English merchants in Japan.

ARRIVED in the Moluccas 31 May with the Exchange,

Capt. Fitzherbert, and the Ruby, John Alexander master. According to agreement one-third of the returns was expected for their Company, as they had been liable to one-third of the charge from the publication in Amboyna 1st March last. Fraudulent dealings of the Dutch by their alteration of accounts. Like to have nothing but the charges monthly until the harvest from October to the latter part of February. The Dutch purpose to delude them with pretence of more old debts; they gain both better respect and profit and the English discommodity by the base Machiavelian tricks of the Dutch, of all of which he has advised at large to Jacatra. The new Dutch governor here is called Houtman; he has begun with such violence, as claiming the "joustisinge," the people of Batchian, Machian, Motir, &c., that considering they have lately at Banda hanged 40 of the principal of those people and carried 800 persons along with General Coen to inhabit Jacatra, "breeds such fear and doubt in these people, as they remain in ecstasy;" many of them fled, and no doubt many more daily will follow from all parts where the Dutch have any pre-eminence, all which the Dutch have devised to weary the English Company. Requests some silk stockings, cups, also candlesticks and such things fit for a house furnishing. [*One page. O. C., Vol. VIII., No. 971; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 1050.*]

178.

Sept. 22, 1621. *Firando.*

RICHARD WATTS to the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

SENDS according to their order the dead men's accounts of the ship Bull and their wills. Thinks it needless to write about their voyage to the Manillas, as others who were the principals in the action will do so. There is such striving for greatness among their servants here, that nothing else almost is regarded. So much discontent

amongst them here, that their ruin is to be doubted, and the Hollander stands as a spectator ready to take advantage of their weakness. The common sailor is grown so careless that if he could find opportunity he had rather serve the Spaniard than live under the whip or other strange punishment now in use; fears they will rather turn to the enemy than stand to their own defence. Writes not fables, but what he has seen and heard. It would make any honest heart lament the times that we live in this sinful Sodom of Japan. This house of the Company's is more like a "Pinteree" than a merchant's factory, every man for the most part affected to his own pleasure or his own private profit rather than the Company's business, as by their accounts will one day appear to their great expense and little gain. [*One page. O. C., Vol. VIII., No. 990; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 1105.*]

179.

*Sept. 23, 1621. Firando.*

JOHN NEEVE, purser of the Moon, to the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

ALL the dead men's accounts and their wills were sent by the Great James. Has had much sickness, but how can we look for favour at God's hands when we seek for nothing but our own overthrow and decay? To nominate the vices will be too troublesome, and the abuses too tedious. [*Half a page. O. C., Vol. VIII., No. 991; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 1106.*]

180.

*Sept. 27, 1621. Firando.*

CAPT. ROBERT ADAMES to the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

HIS LAST was by Martin Pring, of the James Royal. Left Firando for the Manillas 3 February with nine ships; of the English, the Moon, Admiral, the Palsgrave, Eliza-

beth, and the Bull and the Swan, equally taxed betwixt both Companies as to men's wages, victualling, and all other necessities. Account of their voyage, capturing junks, &c. Abuses of the Dutch, who were like so many devils or "ravening" wolves seeking after their prey; has fully certified the president at Jacatra. On 5th June was forced by foul weather from the coast of Manilla, five ships in one company and four in another, and having met in the Straits of Piscadores arrived safely in Japan 29th June. The Peppercorn and Dutch ship Moyen came from Jacatra. All the fleet appointed to go to the Manillas again. Must be content, though it much grieveth him, "seeing that 'nolence violence' I must take it upon me." Forced to make a poor shift to fit their ships. Ten ships appointed to go the second voyage for Manilla; of the English, the Moon, Vice-Admiral, the Palsgrave, Elizabeth, Bull, and Peppercorn. [*Two pages and a half. O. C., Vol. VIII., No. 994; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 1110.*]

181.

Sept. 30, 1621. *Firando.*

RICHARD COCKS to the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

REFERS to his last letters (*See ante*, Nos. 171, 174). Arrival of the whole fleet of nine ships, English and Dutch, from the Manillas, 29th June last; very few of the men died; they took and pillaged five junks, the Dutch using much cruelty in killing many Chinas after they had rendered themselves. Abuses of the Dutch in the Manillas; had it not been prevented by some, they had gone together by the ears to the endangering or loss of the whole fleet. The same fleet proceeds again this year, by order of the Council of Defence, from Jacatra, on the like voyage; the Hollanders admiral this year as the English were the last. The Peppercorn arrived from Jacatra 20th November with five chests of money and

cloth, &c. The money came in good time to take them out of debt, for the lead is not yet sold. The captain of the Holland house made a voyage with Cocks to Nangasaki. Conrok Dono [Hasegawa Gonroku, 長谷川權六], governor, their enemy, who takes the Spaniards' and Portugals' parts, is the Emperor's factor for buying all matters. The merchants of Nagasaki, Edo and Miaco side with him. Two great Holland ships arrived this year from the Moluccas laden with provisions for their fleet, and some few cloves, and are to lade rice and other provision from hence for the Moluccas. The Swan, going to Jacatra, will convey this letter. The Emperor given to understand by the native merchants that both the English and Hollanders are pirates and thieves, and live upon nothing but the spoil of the Chinas and others; this is the utter overthrow of their trade in Japan, no one daring to come hither for fear of us, as the King of Firando tells us; he is newly returned from the Emperor's court, where he has married the Emperor's kinswoman, which has brought him into great credit; and he is the only stay now we have in Japan, and by his order the Holland Capt. Leonard Campes and Cocks are appointed to go to Yedo with presents for the Emperor and his Council to procure redress if they may, and prevent their enemy's proceedings, for the Emperor has sent orders that they shall carry out no Japons to man their shipping, or any ordnance, gunpowder, shot, guns, langanatts [*naginata*, 長刀], cattans [*katana*, 刀]. Watches appointed to see that nothing of the kind is brought to our ships, and it was reported neither rice, bread, wine, nor flesh; but that is not yet done. If no redress can be got for those matters, "it is no abiding for us in Japan." The English are thought of much the more since they have joined with the Hollanders. Are staying till the coming of Conrok Dono [Hasegawa Gonroku, 長谷川權六] to make an end

of the prize which was taken last year; and if they prove these two friars to be padres [as they call them], then all is on our side; if not, all is lost. They have confessed in his hearing to the Hollanders, and yet deny it before the Japans; and the justice will not take our witness in our own behalf, although all the fleet would take their corporal oaths for it, and we have the friars own letters to witness against them. Six Portugal galliots have arrived this year at Nangasaki from Amacon [Macao, 阿媽港], and have brought store of silk and silk stuff, which has made the price fall; the prices. The Hollanders much abused the English at the Manillas, Wm. Johnson, vice-admiral, the chief occasion, so that they had like to have gone together by the ears in the Manillas, to the total destruction of both fleets, the enemy being so near. Capt. Robt. Adames now appointed vice-admiral, much against his will, fearing, now the Hollander is admiral, they will do worse than last year. Sends copy of a letter from Wm. Nicolls from the Moluccas, relating the proceedings of the Hollanders there; "truly their proceedings everywhere are almost intolerable, and they are generally hated throughout all the Indies, and we much the worse thought of now we are joined with them." The fleet of defence might, with little danger, take and sack Amacon, in China, which is inhabited by Portugals, for the King of China has not allowed them to fortify the town, and three quarters of the inhabitants are Chinas. If that town were taken, all the Portugals' trade in these parts of the world would be quite spoiled, both for Manillas, Malacca, Goa, and elsewhere, and the King of China would gladly be rid of their neighbourhood. This year three Kings of China have died, the father and two sons, the wives of the two brethren procuring the poisoning of them both, so that now a young man of 14 or 15, son of one of the deceased brothers, is King, which is a stay to their

[the English] proceedings to get trade into China, as new petition must now be made; and their joining with the Dutch to take China junks is ill thought of; but the barbarousness of the Hollanders at Manillas last year as much. Commodities which the Hollanders have in Japan, but, as yet, little sales made. Fall in the price of pepper. All merchandise in Japan begins to rise; prices of iron and copper. The change of our good usage is so altered of late that it maketh us amazed. Notwithstanding the privileges which they and the Hollanders have from the Emperors of Japan, that the Japons shall not execute any justice upon our people, yet this year, in the absence of the King, the justice cut off the heads of two Hollanders for being drunk and brabbling with the Japons, and their bodies were left in the fields to be eaten by crows and dogs, if some Englishmen had not buried them. The Japons call in the English [sailors] as they walk through the streets, give them wine and w \* \* \* s, and then strip them of all they have; many are kept prisoners for forged debts, which have to be paid out of their wages, "so that the trouble I have with them here is much, nor can their commanders curb them." Mutinies on board the Bull and Moon; the sailors will have a sixteenth part of all prize goods, or else the ships may lie still in Japan. These generals say that the president at Jacatra promised them it should be so, and that each should have two or three months' pay delivered them here, though Joseph Cockram, cape merchant of the fleet, has no comission to do so. "God grant that in the end, when they have all they desire, if they do not fall off and overthrow the voyage, for I have heard some say that the worshipful Company, our employers, could give out no commission to war against either Spaniard or Portugal, nor no others, and that our ships came out of England upon merchant voyages, and not to be set out for men-of-

war and kept against their will as slaves." Casting away of the Unicorn on the coast of China, but all men saved, with a chest of money, wherewith they bought two barks to take them to Jacatra, one of which went to Amacon of their own accord. Christopher Bogan, the purser from the Unicorn, now come hither, merchant in the Peppercorn. Furbusher, the carpenter, with his wife and family in one bark, sent for Malacca, and so for Goa, to build shipping [for the Portugals *is written in the margin*]; some others sent that way, and some for the Manillas, and the rest kept prisoners at Amacon. The English Hope is either cast away, or else the Company have revolted and run away with the ship and killed the master, or else carried him away perforce; Thornton and the surgeon suspected. Thornton's brother a pirate, and entertained by the Duke of Florence, so it is thought they will direct their course thither with the ship; "this is the opinion of the chief in our fleet." Osterwick going with Cocks to Yedo, for one is not to go alone to the Emperor; only Eaton left to stay in the factory during their absence, and Rich. Hudson, a "young youth;" the rest sent with the fleet, according to the President's desire at Bantam, as we must put an English merchant into each Dutch ship to look to the prize goods taken, as the Hollanders do the like in the English ships. Would make known the pride of some or most of the sea commanders, especially in these ships of defence, who take too much upon themselves, and domineer over all the merchants, who are thrust back, and sometimes in danger of their lives, for telling the truth and looking out for the Company's benefit. Joseph Cockram himself not free, although ordained Cape merchant of the English fleet. The English and Dutch mariners fall out ashore; one of each nation executed for murder. Repairs to the ships. Sends account of prize goods taken. Richard Short, the

witness against the two Jesuits touching the prize frigate, run away to Nangasaki to the Spaniards and Portugals. [*Nine pages. O. C., Vol. VIII., No. 995; Cal. St. P. Vol. II., No. 1112; Cocks' Diary, Vol. II., P. 324 ff.*]

182.

Oct. 4, 1621. *Firando.*

RICHARD COCKS to the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

HIS LAST, dated 30th ult., goes with this by way of Jacatra in the Swan by Capt. Jacob Spex, a Hollander. Since Richard Short ran away to their enemies at Nangasaki six others have followed, but were overtaken; their names. The King of Firando has imprisoned the bark master and another Japon who carried them away, and it is said they shall both be put to death; if it be so, then the ringleaders of our runaways must also be executed. Conrok Dono [長谷川權六] not yet come to Firando from Nangasaki, where it is said he stayeth to put to death many Japon Christians for harbouring Papist priests secretly, and till he come the King of Firando will not suffer us to go to the Emperor with our presents. In doubt whether the King secretly takes part with Conrok Dono and the Papists against the English and stays them until the Spaniards and Portugals have prevailed against them at the Emperor's court, for the King's mother is a Papist Christian and the King himself and all his brethren are christened. Cannot remedy this, for Cocks (and Osterwick) cannot depart from hence without the King's leave and one of his men to go with them, neither dare any bark take them without the King's commission. What makes Cocks more afraid than all the rest, is the unreasonableness and unruliness of their own people, which seems every day like to be worse. Has sent after Short to have him apprehended, but as yet knows not whether he be taken. [*One page and a half. O. C., Vol.*

VIII., No. 997; *Cal. St. P. Vol. II.*, No. 1118; *Cocks' Diary, Vol. II.*, P. 330.]

183. Oct. 8-9, 1621. *In the English House, Firando.*

CONSULTATION signed by ROBERT ADAMES, CHARLES CLEVINGER, EDMOND LENMYES, JOSEPH COCKRAM, CHRISTOPHER BOGAN, JOHN MONDEN, ARNOLD BROWNE, RICHARD COCKS, WM. EATON, and JOHN OSTERWICK, that the sixteenth part of all prize goods be delivered, as promised, to the mariners of the fleet going the Manilla voyage.

Oct. 9.—Examination of the six mariners belonging to the Peppercorn and Bull, runaways to the Portugals at Nangasaki, but who were captured and brought back; sentence of death pronounced upon them all, and four of the principal offenders, Edward Harris, Thos. Guilbart, Wm. Harris, and Alex. Hix, hanged this day at the main yard arm of the ship they belonged to; the other two, Christopher Badbe and Luke Underwick, reprieved, it is hoped this punishment will breed a terror in the hearts of all others not to commit the like offence. [*Three pages and a half. O. C., Vol. VIII.*, No. 1001; *Cal. St. P. Vol. II.*, No. 1124.]

184.

*Sept. 7, 1622. Firando.*

RICHARD COCKS to SIR THOMAS SMYTHE, Governor, and the Committees of the East India Company.

REFERS to his last letter of 30 Sept. 1621 (*See* No. 181). Ten ships of the Manilla fleet, five English and five Dutch, safely returned to Firando, having made a far richer voyage than last year. Has received instructions from Fursland to leave off our consortship of the fleet of defence with the Hollanders, and to send our five ships to Jacatra, the Palsgrave and Moon to take in their lading

of pepper at Jambi, the Peppercorn to stay on the coast of China, and the Elizabeth and Bull to come direct to Jacatra; and bring away all left in Japan, leaving John Osterwick with two assistants and a cargo of 5,000 taies. The Hollanders this year made an attack on Amacao [Macao, 阿媽港] with 14 or 15 ships, but were repulsed with a loss of from 300 to 500 men, and four ships burnt; the King of China having at length allowed the Portuguese to fortify the place, and ordered the Viceroy of Canton to assist them with 100,000 men, if necessary, against the Hollanders. They are now fortified near to Isla Formosa, called the Isla de Pescadores, where they report a very good harbour, and give themselves out to be English, only to bring our nation in disgrace with the Chinese; but this contradicted by our China friends in Japan. Is afraid that their attempt against Macao will cause both their nations to be driven out of Japan, for it has overthrown the China trade in these parts, yet our China friends say we may have trade into China if we will; the wars of the Tartar and the death of three Kings of China in one or two years the cause we have not entered before now; the Hollanders will never be suffered to enter on any conditions whatsoever. Went with Osterwick and two of the Dutch factors to Yedo, with presents for the Emperor, but after being detained three months they met the King of Firando, from whom they had many fair promises, yet now order is come that the Emperor will have all the goods of the prize frigate for himself, and they were constrained to deliver them "will we or nill we." Two friars who came in the frigate from Manilla, and 12 other Spanish and Portuguese friars, have been roasted to death at Nangasaki [Nagasaki, 長崎]; and the Captain, a Japanese, and 112 other Japanese men, women, and children have been put to death by fire and sword for harbouring them. Also some friars who arrived at Shasma [Satsuma,

薩摩] from Caggalion, in the Manillas, under the guise of merchants, were found out and sent prisoners to Nangasaki, where it is thought they will be roasted to death; whilst the Chinese are in danger of losing their lives, and the goods seized upon of Andrea Dittis, the China captain (our friend). Some Spaniards and Portuguese are imprisoned, condemned, and all their goods confiscated for attempting to carry off one of the friars "which was roasted;" and two Japons (in the Hollanders' service) with their wives and children executed. "This Emperor Shongo Same [Shōgun Sama, 將軍秀忠] being such a mortal enemy to the name of a Christian, especially of Papistical Christians." When at the Emperor's court at Yedo he was often asked whether the English were Christians, and explained the difference between the English and the Spaniard's religion, "which seemed in some sort to give them content." Has stood out long for the prize goods of the frigate, but that would not serve the Tono or Chief Justice of Firando, who threatened to put Capt. Leonard Camps and himself to death, and the seizure of all his goods; and in case of resistance to have burned all our shipping and put us all to the sword. "God send us well out of Japan, for I doubt it will be every day worse than other. \* \* \* And so let this suffice for the present state of Japan." Particulars of sales of goods and stock. The Hollanders sent a ship from Jacatra by Siam to Japan, with goods, which captured three rich Portugal frigate bound from Macao to Malaca or Goa. This letter was sent in the Dutch ship Trow, but being forced back by stormy weather is now sent by the Bull. *Continued, see No. 188. [Four pages and a half. O. C., Vol. IX., No. 1078; Cal. St. P. Vol. III., No. 146.]*

185. Oct. 16, 1622. *Firando*.

[JOS. COCKRAM] to MARMADUKE STEVINTON, Principal at Jambi.

CONCERNING the Manilla fleet. Has determined to go himself in the Bull, and leave the Elizabeth to bring away Capt. Cocks, William Eaton, and Edward [Edmond] Sayer, whilst John Osterwick will remain principal of the factory. The Manilla voyages have not proved so profitable as troublesome and chargeable. The first voyage produced 39,549 ryals, one-sixteenth of which they were constrained to give to the mariners. Thinks this was a politic act, and that the last voyage will produce 200,000 ryals. Order from [the Emperor?] that the goods of the frigate captured by the Elizabeth be given up to his factor, Gonrockdono [Hasegawa Gonroku, 長谷川權六], but has given them [the ship?] which is all rotten. *By the Palsgrave. One page. O. C., Vol. IX., No. 1083; Cal. St. P. Vol. III., No. 163.*

186. Oct. 16, 1622. *Firando*.

JOHN OSTERWICK to MARMADUKE STEVINTON.

THE MANILLA fleet safely arrived in June last, with a cargo worth 200,000 ryals, since when letters have been received from Batavia from the Council of Defence, for dissolving these Manilla voyages, and ordering the Moon and Palsgrave to be sent for Jambi. He will receive advice of their troubles concerning the taking of a frigate by the Elizabeth. [*One page. O. C., Vol. IX., No. 1084; Cal. St. P. Vol. III., No. 164.*]

187. Nov. 14, 1622, *Firando*.

RICHARD COCKS to the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

RECOMMENDS the bearer, John Portis, a Scotchman, who

when “a young youth” was sent into Spain to learn the language, thence to Mexico, afterwards to Manilla, from whence he came to Japan, where he has served the Company five or six years, but has never hitherto received any wages. [*One page. O. C., Vol. IX., No. 1086; Cal. St. P. Vol. III., No. 174.*]

188.

Nov. 14, 1622. *Firando.*

RICHARD COCKS to the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

THE DUTCH ships sent with his last letter (*See No. 184*) returned on the 19th in great extremity, having been caught in a storm; others thought to be cast away. The Palsgrave and Peppercorn put to sea on 17th Oct., as also two Dutch ships. The Moon and Bull to sail for Jambi, the Bull having a cargo of money and merchandise. The Elizabeth will be despatched as soon as their debts come in. Edmond Sayer and Richard Hudson ready to go to Yedo with presents for the Emperor and Council. Joseph Cockram goes in the Bull to Jacatra, so Cocks and John Osterwick and Eaton must of necessity wait for the Elizabeth. The unruliness of mariners and sailors, and some not of the meanest sort, “who daily lie ashore at tippling howses.” Sends 100*l.* to pay 200*l.* in England of Capt. William Adams’ money, to be paid to his widow, Mary Adams, and her daughter. A like amount was sent in the Royal James. [*One page and a half. O. C., Vol. IX., No. 1078; Cal. St. P. Vol. III., No. 175.*]

189.

Nov. 16, 1622.

MEMORANDA by HUGH MORE, purser of the Moon, of having received from Richard Cocks at Firanda, 100 ryals to be let out to the Moon’s company at 10*s.* the ryal, to be paid in England to Mary Addames, widow of Captain

William Addames. [*One page. O. C., Vol. IX., No. 1087; Cal. St. P. Vol. III., No. 177.*]

190.

Nov. 23, 1622. *Firando.*

RICHARD COCKS to [the EAST INDIA COMPANY.]

THE Bull detained by contrary winds. The King of Firando's secretary has just paid in 2,000 taies in plate of bars in part payment of 3,000 lent him last year. Sends inventory of the merchandise taken by the fleet of defence the first voyage. [*Half a page. O. C., Vol. IX., No. 1088; Cal. St. P. Vol. III., No. 180.*]

191.

Dec. 31, 1622. *Firando.*

RICHARD COCKS to the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

HIS LAST dated 14 Nov., was by the Bull; account of the cargo then sent, also in the Elizabeth now going to Jacatra. The Dutch have sold great store of broadcloth, and have written for more, as he has done. The reason of these sales is the rumour of war; a great conspiracy having been discovered against the person of the Emperor Shongo Same [Shōgun Sama, 將軍秀忠] by eight or nine of the greatest and powerfulest princes in Japan, and it is thought his own brethren and nearest kinsmen have a hand in it, and that the King of this place is not free. It is thought, the adverse party being so strong, that the Emperor dare not meddle with them, but will wink at the matter and make peace with them. The Dutch have sent great store of money and provisions to their fort at Piscadores, thinking to get trade with the Chinass, which Cocks is persuaded will not fall out to their expectation, except they take the China junks bound to Formosa, called by them Taccasanga [Takasago, 高砂]; and if they do this there will be no staying in Japan for them, for the Em-

peror of Japan has given the Chinese his pass or goshan [goshuin, 御朱印] to trade with Japan. Arrival of Edmond Sayer, with Ric. Hudson and two Hollanders, at Miako, on their way to Yedo, with presents for the Emperor and his Council; there all men speak ill of them and cry out against them, so he knows not whether their presents will be accepted. Silk has fallen in price, and is not worth so much as at the arrival of the fleet; has sold most of his stock on trust. Andrea Dittis, the China captain, still maintains that our nation but not the Hollanders may have trade into China. He hopes to come towards England next monsoon. [*One page and a half. O. C., Vol. IX., No. 1093; Cal. St. P. Vol. III., No. 223.*]

## 192.

*July 25 to Dec. 22, 1623. Firando.*

CONSULTATIONS and other writings upon dissolving the English factory at Firando, in Japan, in 1623, and account of the presents given to the king and great men at our coming away from thence.

CONSULTATION upon giving advice to the Emperor of Japan and the king of this place, of our dissolving the factory.

WHEREAS they have received a letter from President Fursland and Council, confirmed by a commission to Joseph Cockram, merchant, in the ship Bull, for dissolving this factory, and coming all way for Batavia upon said ship, in respect of the small benefit, or rather loss in keeping the factory so long, they with all willingness obey. Have resolved to give advice hereof to the Governor or King of this place, Fegeno Camme [Matsuura Hizen-no-Kami, 松浦肥前守隆信], at present at Miako, and the Lords of his Majesty's Council of Japan, being thereunto counselled by the principal men of this place,

who affirm that, without leave of the Emperor, they cannot depart all out of this country. They stand in doubt that certain presents, as at former times, are expected, which at present they hold not convenient; for if the Emperor should be at his Court at Eado [Yedo, 江戸], it would be doubtful their return in time to depart with the ship, besides they are not provided of fitting presents. Have resolved, therefore, to send their jurobasso, Coe Juan, to-morrow on this journey, with letters to his Majesty's Council and the King of this place, desiring their friendly departure, and excusing the not coming themselves. *Signed by* Joseph Cockram, Richard Cocks, Jno. Osterwick, William Eaton, and Edmond Sayer. Firando, 25th July 1623.

LETTER to FEGENO CAMME [Matsuura Hizen-no-Kami, 松浦肥前守隆信] by our jurobasso, COE JUAN, to the Emperor's Court now at Miako.

ARE STRICTLY charged by their General and Council of India to recover in all debts abroad, and for a time to dissolve the factory, and come away every one of them; which command they may not infringe, but to resolve by the prime of November next to depart. The reasons are not proceeding out of any unkind usage here, but rather the danger of the seas between this and Batavia, having lost within three years two great ships bound for this place; the small hopes they have of procuring trade with China, partly upon which hopes they have continued the factory here thus long, at no small expense; and now lastly, the loss of one of the Company's ships in her voyage from England, richly laden with commodities vendible in Japan, by which they are altogether unprovided of goods to supply this factory. Notwithstanding, if next year produce any better encouragement, they may return again; upon which hope, they intend not to sell

their houses and godown, but according to their General's order to leave them to his Highness, entreating they may be kept for them and repossessed by them if they return again, of which his Highness shall have advice every year. Have written and enclosed letter to the Lords of his Majesty's Council, which, if his Highness find requisite, he may cause to be delivered. Entreat him to excuse their not coming themselves, in respect of their short time of stay, and not being furnished with materials needful to present his Majesty's Council of Japan. *Signed by* Joseph Cockram, and Richard Cocks. English Factory, Firando, 26th July 1623.

LETTER to the LORDS OF HIS MAJESTY'S COUNCIL of Japan, sent by our jurobasso, COE JUAN, to the Emperor's Court at Miako for the time being.

WITH the free consent and license of his Majesty the Emperor, they have thus long continued their factory at Firando, without any molestation or injury; and being now by their general and Council of India called from hence, with order for a time to dissolve this factory and come all away for Batavia, upon the ship expressly sent for that purpose, they have thought fitting hereof to acquaint them, that as they had first admittance to settle a factory here, and to remain in his Majesty's country, so likewise that they may have the like favor now for their departure. The reasons moving hereunto are largely expressed in their letter to the Governor of this place, Fegeno Camme [Matsuura Hizen-no-Kami, 松浦肥前守隆信], from whom they acknowledge to have received many courtesies. They would themselves have been the messengers hereof, but that their occasions are more urgent here, the time of their stay being short. *Signed by* Richard Cocks, and Joseph Cockram. English Factory, Firando, 26th July 1623.

CONSULTATIONS conferred upon sending an Englishman to the Emperor's Court at Miako with presents to his Majesty and others his nobility.

WHEREAS on the 26th of July last they sent their jurobasso to the Emperor's Court at Miako, with letters of advice to his Majesty's Council and the King or Governor dissolving this factory, they are now given to understand, by the King's brother and other gentlemen, that it is expressly required that one or two Englishmen be sent about this business, otherwise they shall not have leave to depart. Also that they must send presents to his Majesty, and others his nobility according to former custom, which this year they have endeavored to excuse by all means possible. Wherefore they are forced to yield, and therefore by Richard Hudson, an assistant in the factory, send presents to his Majesty of Japan and the Lords of his Council, directed by letter to the King of this place, intreating his favorable excuse that they are no better, they being indeed of small value to what formerly hath yearly been given. *Signed by* Richard Cocks, Joseph Cockram, Jno. Osterwick, Wm. Eaton, and Edmond Sayer. English Factory, Firando, 2nd August 1623.

The account of presents given to the Emperor of Japan, Owendono [Ōi-no-Kami, 土井大炊頭利勝], his secretary, Shemada Jeboyddono [Shimada Jibyōye, 島田治兵衛利正], Owtadono [Uta-no-Kami, 酒井雅樂頭忠世], of the Council, and his secretary, Itamie Quenosquedono [Itami Kinosuke, 伊丹喜之助康勝], Caqusamondono [Kakuzayemon, 横田角左衛門?], and the hosts at Miako and Osaka, consisting of embroidered quilts, velvet satins, silks, damasks, and taffetas, to the value of 268 taies in all.

LETTERS to FEGENO CAMME [Matsuura Hizen-no-Kami, 松浦肥前守隆信] or Governor of Firando, sent by RICHARD HUDSON to the Emperor's Court at Miako.

THEIR LAST of 26th July, by their jurebasso, craving their friendly departure and excusing the not coming themselves, they well hoped would have prevailed; but, contrary to expectation, they understand by Tonomon-sama [Matsuura Tonomo, 松浦主殿信辰], his Highness's brother, and others his nobility here, that it is required that they send an Englishman in performance of this business, which they well hoped their jurobasso might have effected. And now seeing it cannot be otherwise, they send the bearer, Richard Hudson, with certain small presents for his Majesty's Council, such as the time will afford and their ability of means stretch unto, intreating him to further the dispatch of this messenger. They have also delivered to this bearer his Majesty's Goshem [Goshuin, 御朱印] which was granted for their free traffic in Japan, being thereunto required by Tonomonsama [Matsuura Tonomo, 松浦主殿信辰] and Naygensama as doubting by them it would be demanded to be delivered up to his Majesty's Council. But they would intreat the continuance of it in their hands, or in his Highness's custody, that returning again they may have the freer entrance. Entreat his favorable assistance, and hope to see him at Firando and take a friendly farewell. *Signed by Richard Cocks, and Joseph Cockram. English Factory at Firando, 2nd August 1623.*

CONSULTATION upon giving presents to the King of this place, Fegeno Camme [Matsuura Hizen-no-Kami, 松浦肥前守隆信], and others his nobility and gentleman, according to former custom.

WHEREAS yearly it hath been accustomed to give presents to the King, his brother, and other his gentlemen, and it is daily expected of them as a due debt in respect they pay no customs; they have resolved to ordain their presents at as small a charge as they may. Had intended

to have forborne their delivery until “a day two or three” before their departure, but in respect of monies owing by the King’s brother and other gentlemen, together with the merchants of the street, they have thought more convenient to deliver them at present, hoping thereby they will be mindful to give satisfaction for what they are owing, and cause the merchants of the street to do the like, of which they have the better confidence in respect the King himself is now here in person. *Signed by* Richard Cocks, Joseph Cockram, Jno. Osterwick, Wm. Eaton, and Edmond Sayer. English Factory, Firando, 21st November 1623.

Account of presents given to Fegeno Camme [Matsuura Hizen-no-Kami, 松浦肥前守隆信], the King of Firando, Tonomondono [Matsuura Tonomo, 松浦主殿信辰], the King’s brother, Naygensama, chief justice, Tarosaymondono, Tackamondono, Semidono [主馬頭?], Dashendono, Caquemondono, Caffedono, and “the sea bungowe [bugyō, 奉行]”, consisting of satins, embroidered velvets, lead, Russia hides, damasks, silks, and taffetas, amounting in value to 774 taies.

CONSULTATION upon the factors all coming away from Japan and dissolving the Company’s factory at Firando.

HAVE USED their best endeavors, both by courteous means and by complaining to the justices, yet many debts are standing forth still, amounting to 12,821 taies, and no certain hope of recovering any of them; for where they should find most right they are most abused, which is by the justices, who being indebted themselves, will neither make payment nor force others thereto, and have no longer hopes of recovering more, they being for the most part poor and not worth the money they owe. A longer stay of the ships upon uncertainties would but breed a further charge, and they find the debts altogether so

desperate that they rather conclude to come all away than to leave any behind upon no hope of benefit. Have resolved to leave a power with Capt. Cornelius Newrode, principal of the Holland factory, to recover the debts; and their houses and godowns they will deliver into the King's hands, who has promised they shall be safely kept and looked unto, and returning again be delivered into their hands; and for more security they have determined to take a writing of him or some of his "bundewes [bugyō, 奉行]." *Signed by Richard Cocks, Joseph Cockram, Jno. Osterwick, William Eaton and Edmond Sayer. English Factory, Firando, 16th December 1623.*

COMMISSION left in the hands of CORNELIUS NEWRODE, chief of the Hollander's factory of Firando, "at our departure thence."

NOTWITHSTANDING their best endeavours, many of their debts are standing out still, which time will not permit them before their departure to recover; wherefore they presume, "according to our President's order and your General's grant," to repose their trust upon him, intreating his good endeavours for procuring all such debts as they shall leave behind, for account of the English Company, and what he shall recover, to make over to their President in "soma or seda plate." Enclose a Japan writing or letter of attorney, authorising him to demand and receive all moneys due to their Company, and also the account of debts. *Signed by Richard Cocks, Joseph Cockram, Jno. Osterwick, Wm. Eaton, and Edmond Sayer. English Factory, Firando, 22nd December 1623. Enclosed.*

ACCOUNT of debts due to the Company from their factory of Firando, by Japoners and others, as per their bills left with Captain Cornelius Newrode, principal of the Hollanders factory in Firando, to recover:

	Ts.	Ma.	Cond.
Tonomionsama <sup>1</sup> , the King's brother, as per his bill .....	417	0	7
Semidono, as per his bill.....	670	6	0
Owkeno Camme, as per his bill....	33	0	0
Tackamondono, as per his bill ....	437	0	0
Sansamondono, as per his bill ....	70	4	0
Soyemondono <sup>2</sup> , as per his bill ....	18	0	0
Shefeodono, as per his bill .....	30	0	0
Eado Shoboydono, as per his bill ..	17	7	3
Congawa Lizamondono, as per his bill .....	100	0	0
Kemore Jewboydono, as per his bill	51	6	9
China Captain Andreas, as per his bill .....	6,636	0	0
Matsnanga Kitchzamondono, as per his bill .....	153	5	9
Cawabuch Kewierodono, as per his bill .....	200	0	0
Amea Shimboidono, as per his bill.	50	2	0
Aweamatch Sansadono, as per his bill .....	51	4	0
Yoshemoro Shojerodono, as per his bill .....	3,218	0	0
Cusamondono, of Nangasaque, as per his bill.....	155	5	4
Yoshemondono and Cofeodono of Nangasaque, as per his bill ....	291	8	3
Coe Juan, jurobassoe, as per his bill	200	0	0
Grosayemondono, sometime juro- bassoe, as per his bill .....	19	7	5
<hr/>			
Somma totalis .....	12,821	8	0

<sup>1</sup> Matsuura Tonomo, 松浦主殿信辰<sup>2</sup> Minami Sayemon, 南總右衛門

[*Together, eleven pages. O. C., Vol X., No. 1115; Cal. St. P., Vol. III., No. 306; Cocks' Diary, Japanese reprint, Vol. II., P. 361-370.*]

193.

*Feb. 24, 1624. Batavia.*

THOS. BROCKEDON, HEN. HAWLEY, and JOHN GONINGE  
to the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

REFER to their letter [of 17 Jan. last] and enclosures sent by the Dutch ship *Leyden*, copies of which are now also sent. Arrival of the Bull from Japan on 27. Jan. last; all the factors and others being come thence and the factory dissolved. Two years since they gave express order that Mr. Cocks and the rest should come from thence, except great debts were standing in which case Osterwick should remain to collect them, and Cocks, Eaton, and Sayer should return; but as Cocks neither came himself nor would suffer any of the rest to come, and perceiving his excuses to be vain, they sent Cockram upon the Bull to dissolve that factory. After so long expectation they thought to have received a good cavid-all, but find only desperate debts and wares, the greatest part worth little or nothing; and for the accounts, never saw a greater confusion, there being nothing perfected since 1617, and only two waste books, entered sometimes by one and sometimes by another. Have called Cocks to account, who alleges that Osterwick and Eaton had received and delivered all goods, and that he himself would answer to the Company for what he had done amiss. Great store of goods wanting; Cockram and the rest testify that both Dutch, English, and Japans were oftentimes found stealing the goods; must lay the blame on Cocks as principal, yet the rest are not without fault; have thought good to detain Osterwick to perfect the accounts, and that Cocks and the rest go for England upon the *Anne*. The princi-

pal faults committed by Cocks, viz.: not keeping the account himself or committing them to the especial charge of any one in particular; disobeying their order in not coming from Japan the year before; making a desperate debt of 5,000 taies by trusting Captain China and receiving 400 taies from him for his particular account, and bringing a store of trash and lumber from Japan; find no consultations kept, neither decorum nor order observed. Although there is just cause to seize Cocks' estate and send him home as a malefactor, yet having considered his age and the quality wherein he hath lived, and withall weighing the weakness of his body and his testy and wayward disposition, being verily persuaded that if they had dealt harshly with him, as he hath deserved, it would be the shortening of his life, it was resolved to deal mildly with him and refer him wholly to the more judicial censure of the Company, but have ordered his goods to be seized as soon as the Anne arrives in England, until the Company's order be known. "This we thought the modestest course to take with a man of his rank and years." Cannot learn that his estate exceeds 1,500 ryals "which is not much considering the long time he hath lived in the country." Relate how a cargo of pepper from Bantam was sold to the China Ambassador at a high price, and how unlikely such a course was to bring down the price or to reduce the Pengran to reason; also how certain Dutch ships were at first welcomed and some of their principal men entertained with great ceremonies and compliments by the Chinese at the Pescadores, and the treachery with which they were afterwards treated, the Chinese sending as a present poisoned victuals and after midnight burning vessels down upon them whereby one Dutch pinnace blew up and 40 Dutchmen with the China hostages perished; "so it may be easily perceived what mortal hatred the Chinas bear the Dutch." The Dutch

have 10 good ships at present at the Piscadores and have almost finished a fort there, and have built another upon Isola Formosa. The China Ambassador here has offered to trade with the Dutch if they will leave Piscadores and reside at Taywan [臺灣], and he has also offered the English the same. Account of a Dutch pinnace bringing 40 China passengers for Batavia, who set upon the Dutch, slew seven of them, and stowed the rest in the hold, but not knowing how to guide the ship came on ground near Macao, when the Dutch with a barrel of powder blew up the deck, which so terrified the Chinas that they all leapt overboard, and the Dutch quenched the fire and became masters of the pinnace again. The Bee not yet arrived from Siam; great doubt of her safety. Question between Capt. Goodall, master of the Anne, and Michael Greene and Thos. Turner, purser, about the receipt of 800 ryals referred to the Company. Arrival of the Royal Anne and Coaster from Jambi laden with pepper. Concerning the accounts of Robert Johnson, long chief in the factory of Jambi, who earnestly entreated leave to go for England upon this ship, alleging the indisposition of his body. Cannot certainly judge of his accounts until Christopher Bogan send his accounts from Jambi; at least 12,000 ryals desperate debts; yet may in clemency consider the great trouble, sickness, and vexation he hath endured in that troublesome and unhealthy place for so many years. Have also sent Marmaduke Stevinton on this ship, for he is grown so incapable and simple of late that he is not fit for any business. The trade of Jambi stands upon a ticklish point, for the King will not suffer them to live ashore or to trade unless they defend him against the Achinder, who is daily expected, having already taken Indraghiri. Have hitherto fed the King of Jambi with fair promises, but if the Achinder shall assail Jambi, it will be the utter decay of trade there for a certain time.

Have not sufficient power to protect them, neither may resist the Achinder, seeing the Company's estates in Acheen and trade on the coast of Sumatra would be wholly lost. The Hollanders likewise temporize with the King of Jambi, but will perform as little as we. Earnest suit of Eustace Man, who came out master with Capt. Fitzherbert, to return home, which they could not deny him; have given him bills of exchange on London for money he has left in their hands; he has done the Company good service and made a good voyage for himself, as his estate left in several pursers' books will testify. Send the Dutch reply delivered 9th Feb., which they thought not good to answer, "for avoiding of those endless brabbings, knowing that whatsoever we allege, though never so just and reasonable, is by them wrested to serve their own ends." The proofs of their debts in Pooloroon, the Dutch will not allow; to refer them to the bailiff, who dare do nothing without order from the General, were ridiculous. Still continue their resolve to depart hence in about two months and fortify upon Bessee. Arrival of a Dutch pinnace from Surat, with a brief letter from Rastell, copy whereof is sent; also some accusations against Philpott, master of the Diamond, which they have not had time to examine and a small box of diamonds and pearls belonging to Elias Wood, purser of the Discovery, of small value. *Endorsed*, "which should have come by the Anne, but came by the Jonas by the way of Surat. 1626." [*Five pages. O. C., Vol. X., No. 1150; Cal. St. P. Vol. III., No. 415; Cocks' Diary, Japanese reprint, Vol. II., P. 370-371.*]

---

## ADDENDA.

—o—

1. *Nov. 1612. Bantam.*

FERDINANDO COTTON to [SIR THOMAS SMYTHE.]

..... THE CLOVE proceeds to Japan. A junk sent to Japan to take the remainders of the 4th and 5th voyage, left there with John Craford, in diamonds at Succadana, and Sir Henry will send a jeweller and Mr. Sophony to establish a factory there.....[*Three pages. O. C., Vol. I, No. 990; Cal. St. P. Vol. I, No. 623.*]

2. *Jan. 19, 1613. Aboard the Clove, Jacatra.*

CAPT. SARIS to CAMDEN at Bantam.

Is ready to sail for Japan, having taken in such provisions as Jacatara would afford.....[*One page, injured. O. C., Vol. I, No. 100; Cal. St. P. Vol. I, No. 636.*]

3. *May. 25, 1614. Edo.*RICHARD WICKHAM to CAPT. COCKS.<sup>1</sup>

WICKHAM has delivered the lead, powder, and ordnance to the Emperor's officers. Capt. Adams arrives with the Galls, a sample of Tin to the Emperor at Surungana [Suruga, 駿河]. The Dutch had so filled the city with broadcloth at base prices, though of good quality, that few will look at ours which is generally coarser, besides being blemished with wormholes. A better Black than any

<sup>1</sup> This piece and also Nos. 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 12, 14, and 15, are taken from "Supplement to China Materials, Book I., Japan" in the India Office.

we have the Dutch have sold under 12 Tais. If any more shipping comes this year, Japan will be glutted. The disposition of these Japanese especially of the better sort is to buy these commodities which are most rare, and when they are dearest. The Spanish cloth never sold in greater quantities than when it was 300 mas per Tattamy [疊] and falling to 250, nobody would buy it. Again reaching a high price, it recovered its reputation. As to India cloth the Natives acquire after new and fantastic patterns, painted or striped. Wickham therefore desires Cocks to send him any Casinays, Tapsels, Pintadoes, or other striped stuffs, which he may have. Of Baftas, Wickham has sold none (at present: He afterwards sold Baftas 2 Corge 15 pieces, which cost  $27\frac{1}{2}$  R<sup>s</sup>=22 Tais, for 79 Tais 2 Mas.) He wishes the Tono of Firando had taken good in place of the Money promised him on Coan.

4.

*June 3, 1614. Edo.*

RICHARD WICKHAM to CAPT. COCKS.

WICKHAM has been offered for all his black Broadcloth, which is vilely eaten by worms 115 Mas *p.* Tattamy; and for a green Primrose 90 Mas. No Colour is so vendible as black of late. A great quantity of Cloth has been brought from Meaco, which makes the Market dull; among the rest a consignment to Signor Lorenzo, value 20,000 Guilders, which he has distributed to divers Brokers for Sale at low prices.

Wickham desires to have some fine blankets, with some Sad Colours, such as Blue Cinnamon, Tawny and Violet. These others to be sent by land on Packhorses. The Hollanders by reason of their fine cloths, have the chief Custom of the Lords and Gentlemen of Edo, who seldom buy any coarse except to give as Livery to their Servants.

Java pepper is not vendible at Edo; but Patania

pepper, only. Raw Silk and Silk Stuffs are in great demand there, as indeed they are all the Kingdom over.

There is a place in the north part of Japan, called Ichingo or Yechingo [Yechigo, 越後], 8 days journey by land from Edo, to which Wickham has been persuaded to send some Cloth.

5.

*June 24, 1614. Edo.*

RICHARD WICKHAM to MR. EATON, Ozakay.

THE INDIA cloth which Eaton sold so cheap at Ozakay has been brought to Edo and hinders the sale of the same commodity by Wickham. However Wickham sold some Allejas at 20 Mas per piece or more (1 corge 17 pieces, which cost 20 Tais, 7 Mas 2 Cond, for T 79 M 7.) Pepper, foul by bad warehousing, he had sold at 75 Mas per pecul.

6.

*June 24, 1614. Edo.*

RICHARD WICKHAM to CAPT. COCKS.

REPEATS his advice for fine Black cloths, that they may arrive before the Emperor goes from Surunga for Meaco. These to be consigned to Mr. Eaton at Ozakay and packed in half pieces, 3 in a chest, for conveyance thence overland on packhorses. Captain Adams has sold the Ordnance, Gunpowder and Lead which he took to Surungana. Duttis will never sell at Edo as they are; but Wickham is persuaded to dye them black.

7.

*July 3, 1614.*

R. WICKHAM to R. COCKS.

UNDERSTANDING by Mr. Cocks' last of May 12th that none of the letters, which Wickham had written since his

last departure from the Chief Factory, dated respectively Ozakay, Surungana and Edo, had come to hand, he repeats the substance of several above abstracted. When he has received the money for goods sold he will return to Firando leaving the warehouse to the care of his host Migmoyadono [三雲屋]. Captain Adams who is still at Court had advanced to the Tono of Firando out of the Sale of Surungana 1,000 Tais, on loan, as arranged, for which Wickham has the Tono's Bill payable in January. The Tono is importunate for more and Wickham will not hesitate to accomodate him with a small matter according to Cocks.

8.

*July 21, 1614. Edo.*

RICK. WICKHAM to RICH. COCKS.

PENDING the long passage of the bark, Wickham had moved Capt. Adams to send a trusty Native with instruction to bring the more vendible goods from Toba overland, but Capt. Adams objected to do so, alleging that it would be attended by a great charge and that a man could not go and return under 30 days. At length finding that Wickham was determined to send a man, Adams objected to it. The man spent 25 days to Toba and back to Edo. Meanwhile the Bark arrived. Hearing Cocks had fallen lame Wickham advises him to visit the bath of Figrin [? Hizen, 肥前] or Fingo [Higo, 肥後] rather than that at Issew [Iki, 壹岐].

9.

*Nov. 9-14, 1614.*

COURT MINUTES of the E. I. C.

Nov. 12. . . . . Arrival of Capt. Saris, having left the Clove at Plymouth; his opinion of hopes of trade at Japan, whatever is sold there is for current payment in silver;

the voyage to be made thither in 200 days and so back again, taking the opportunity of the monsoon.....

Nov. 14.....Debate upon sending commodities to Japan; the Flemings have bestowed 1,500 l. sterling at least upon a house there and have reaped great gain; a factory being already there, and the country rich and populous resolved to send one of the pinnaces with commodities fitting that place, although Capt. Downton be gone thither; the goods to be provided on Capt. Saris's advice ..... [*Ten pages Court Bk., III., 265-275; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 789.*]

10.

Dec. 9, 1614. Seville.

VICTORIA SACKWXELL (Sic!) to SEC. WINWOOD.

ARRIVAL of an ambassador from Japan in the last fleet, who has been well entertained, and become a Christian, bringing great presents, valued above two millions, for the King of Spain and his Holiness. Heard from some of the Ambassador's Christian followers of one Addames, an Englishman, married there to a principal woman, and made a great lord amongst them. [*Extract from Correspondence, Spain; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 820.*]

11.

Dec. 20, 1614.

COURT MINUTES of the E. I. C.

.....the wages of those of Capt. Saris's company who ran away from him at Japan to be detained ..... Screens sent to His Majesty from Japan, not being so good as some the Company have, to be exchanged. Sale of trunks and cabinets of Japan stuff gilded and set with mother of pearl; names of the purchasers and prices; also of some embroidered quilts or carpets. [*Four pages and*

*a half. Court Bk., III., 316-320; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 843.]*

12. *Jan. 19, 1615. Naffro, Lequeo Grande* [沖繩島, 那霸]

RICH WICKHAM to RICH. COCKS.

AT NAFFA [Naha, 那霸] Wickham sold some Duttis at 12 mas per piece, and could have sold 1,000 pieces if he had them. He was of opinion that 3,000 pieces of India cloth might be sold annually at Lequeo Grande [Okinawasima, 沖繩島] together with a quantity of Redwood from Siam, and suitable Japanese Exports. "There is a great store of Amber-griss the best that ever I saw, and equal to that of Melindo; but it is dear, the first sort from 70 to 80 Tais per Cattee, the second at 60 Tais and the black sort at 26. Wheat, rice, and all other grain were very abundant; and also Cow-hides and other Commodities vendible in Japan.

13.

*Aug. 8, 1615. Bantam.*

ROBERT YOUART to the E. I. C.

.....Concerning the intended voyage of the ADVICE to Japan; purpose on their return to invest the silver brought from Japan in silks or other commodities from Siam or Patani. Has received from Capt. Elkington, of the Gift, four of the King's letters, one to the Emperor of China, one to the Emperor of Japan, and two blanks, "which upon good occasion shall be prosecuted." [*One page and a half. O. C., Vol. III., No. 288; Cal. St. P. Vol. I., No. 1011.*]

14.

*Oct. 13, 1615. Surungana.*

RICH. WICKHAM to CAPT. JOURDAIN.

THE TRADE of Japan had as yet yielded but little profit, chiefly owing to unforeseen misfortune particularly the disastrous voyage to Cochin China the first year; and the loss of the voyage to Siam in the last in which the Junk was driven into the Loo Choo Islands [Riū-kiū Isds, 琉球群島]. Goods suited to the Market sold as readily in Japan as in Europe. Of this description were Canton and Nanquin Raw Silk, Sapon Wood, and Deer Skins, from Siam, these Commodities were vendible even to the extent of £100,000 annually. There was also a demand for Skins from Patani called Licas of the best making with Lignum Aloes or Calamba, Camphor of Donyone of the whitest there always sold and sometimes to extraordinary profit. All the broad cloth was sold the last year except some remnants of Pink, Green, and Lemon colours which were not esteemed. India cloth would turn to no account unless the produce would be invested in some more profitable commodities than had yet been dissolved in Japan; at present they would only sell it for money at prime coast. Some Ambergis had been obtained from the Loo Choo Islands; and the Article might perhaps afford a more profitable medium of investment and remittance. Some Copper and Iron was also sent to Bantam on the Hoseander; and if they turned to account, might be supplied in large quantities. Having a strong hope of settling a Factory at the Loo Choo Islands he stated that 2,000 pieces of Duttis would sell there annually, besides some small quantity of other Cambay cloth. He therefore recommended that a considerable quantity should be sent from Bantam.

The India cloth proper for Japan were Aliegas, Casidy Nill, (Blue) Candequins, Abolupta etc. with Black or Blue Grounds, and white Spots, if any red was introduced it would not sell. Fine Birams and Dutties of a good Black sold to profit, the Japanese, not being able to dye

that colour well. "Wherefore any Colour that dieth a pitch Black for silk or otherwise would be well sold here and is much desired. We have some Galls of the Company here but none of us can give them knowledge how to use them. Otherwise the Emperor himself would have bought them with a great quantity could we have taught them the use of them."

## 15.

*Feb. 23, 1616. Firando.*

RICH. WICKHAM to CAPTAIN JOURDAIN, Bantam.

.....The English commodities proper for the Japan market were: Broadcloth, Perpetuances, Kersies, Baize, Frieze, Lead, and Steel. The greater part of the Broad Cloth should be black, and the remainder Stamet, Sad Blue, Dove-colour, Hair-colour, Tawny, Violet and Damson which colours were much sought after. The perpetuances and kersies should be of the same colours, and the Baize and Frieze all black. English Steel had been much enquired after for making Catans [Katana, 刀], the Coromandel steel not being found very good yet Coromandel is vendible, whereas without doubt had they but the trial of ours they should esteem it beyond any other; nevertheless only a small quantity should be sent at first as a specimen.

The prices in Japan are very uncertain, and fluctuated greatly "the trade of Japan proving rather ready money than ready profit." And upon this principle the Dutch carried on their trade, not standing upon price providing they obtained money (which they could afford considering how they came by their goods) and thus ruined the market for all other traders. The greater part of the money they exported, the remainder they invested on provisions and Copper, or expended in casting ordnance and Iron Stores for shipping. Some specimens of a

similar description made under the inspection of the English Factors, were sent to Bantam to be forwarded to England.

In conclusion Wickham expresses decided opinion, that except the English were allowed to trade with the Moluccas, or opened a trade with China, or resorted to the system of spoliation and plunder pursued by the Dutch—the Japanese trade was not worth continuing.

---

APPENDIX.

---

A

DESCRIPTION OF THE EMPIRE OF JAPAN

IN

THE 16<sup>th</sup> CENTURY.



## THE KINGDOME OF JAPAN.<sup>1</sup>

---

### THE DESCRIPTION.

Japonia may be said to be, as it were, a bodye of many and sundry Ilandes, of all sorts of bignesse; which Iles,<sup>2</sup> as they are separated in situation from the rest of the whole worlde, so are they, in like maner, inhabited of people, most different from all others, both for maners and customes. They are devyded asunder, with the armes of the sea; and for most parte with little channels, as the Iles Maldiuæ are in the Indian sea, or, as the Iles Hebrides and Orcades, which lye in the Northern seas, are. They contain 66 kyngdomes, which are distributed and devided into three principall members of Japonia. Of which members, one conteyneth nyne realmes, the seconde fowre; and the third fiftie-three. Fyve of these kyngdomes are more noble and famous then the rest: Coquinnai [Gokinai, 五畿内], where the famous cytie of Meacum [Miako, 京都]<sup>3</sup>, is seene; and it happeneth for the most parte, that he that obteyneth the dominion of these fyve kyngdomes getteth the whole Empire of Japan.

<sup>1</sup> This forms the First Part of Thos. Rundall's "*Memorials of the Empire of Japon*" and was originally found by him in "*The Firste Booke of Relations of Morderne States*."—Harleian Mss. 6249. The date of the Ms. is not given; but in the "*Relation of England*," the following passage occurs: "The *Princesse* or *Queen* hereof at this day is *Elizabeth* by name." Some illustrative passages, included between astericks, have been incorporated by Rundall from the narrative of Arthur Hatch, Minister.—Purchas, Vol. II., P. 1692, 1702.

<sup>2</sup> These Iles lye in the east ocean, beyonde all Asia, betwene Catai and West Indies, beinge distante from Spayne 600 leucas.—Ms.

<sup>3</sup> There the kinge kepeth his courte, and it is very wealthe.—Ms.

This countrey is distant from Nouva Hispania about 150 leukes, from China 60. Yt is mountainous and craggie, full of rockes and stonie places, so that the third part of this Empire is not inhabited or manured: neither indeed doth it afford that accommodation for inhabitants which is needful, or that fatnesse and convenience for the growthe of corne, fruit, and small grayne, as it requisite. Yt is the countrey barreine, not so much through nature, as through the slouthfulness and negligence of the inhabitants.

In these Isles the sommer is very hote and the winter extreme coulde. Yet is the climate temperate and healthie, not much pestred with infectious or obnoxious ayres; but very subject to fierce windes, tempestuous stormes, and terrible earthquakes, insomuch that both ships in the harbour have been oversete, and driven ashore by the furie of the one, and houses on the land disjoynted and shaken to pieces by the fearful trembling of the other. Of gold and silver mynes, there be many.

THE INHABITANTES shewe a notable witte, and an incredible pacience in sufferinge, labour, and sorowes. They take greate and diligent care lest, either in worde or deede, they shoulde shewe either feare, or dulnesse of mynde, and lest they should make any man (whosoever he be) partaker of their trowbles and wantes. They covet exceedinglye honour and prayse; and povertie with them bringeth no dammage to the nobilitie of bloude. They suffer not the least iniurie in the worlde to passe vnrevenged. For gravitie and curtesie they gyve not place to the Spainards. They are generally affable and full of compliments. They are very punctuall in the entertayning of strangers, of whom they will curiously inquire even tryfles of forreyne people, as of their maners, and such like thinges. They will as soone lose a limbe as omit one ceremonie in welcoming a friend. They use to give and

receive the cup at one the other hands, and before the master of the house begins to drinke, hee will proffer the cup to every one of his guests, making sheu to have them to begin.

Fish, rootes, and rice, are their common junkets, and if they chance to kill a hen, ducke, or pigge, which is but seldome, they will not like churles eat it alone; but their friends shall be surely partakers of it.\* The most parte of them that dwell in cyties can write and reade. They only studie martiall feates and are delighted in armes. They are far from all avarice, and for that cause detest both dice and all other playe which is for gayne.

The people<sup>1</sup> be fayre and verye comely of shape. The marchantes, althoughe very riche and wealthye, yet nothing accompted of there; those that are of nobilitie are greatly esteemed althoughe they be never so poore. Both men and women goe bareheaded without any difference, both in the sunne and rayne. They washe theyre yonge children in rivers as sone as they are borne, and when they are weaned they are taken out of their mothers sight, and are excercised in huntinge and armes.<sup>2</sup> When theyre children once come to fourteene yeares oulde, they wear sword and dagger, and as they be taught, do revenge the least iniurye that is offred them.

They have the same kyndes of heastes that we have, both tame and wilde, but they seldome eat anye flesh, but that which is taken with huntinge. Indeed they delighte not much in fleshe, but they lyve for the most parte with hearbes, fyshe, barley and ryce; which thinges are their

<sup>1</sup> The are very neate and fyne, and vse forkes when they eate for cleanlinesse, as they doe in Italy.—Ms.

<sup>2</sup> They chastice their children with wordes onely, and they admonishe theire children when they are five yeares oulde as yf they weare oulde men.—Ms.

chieffe nowrishments<sup>1</sup>. Their ordinarye drinke is water, and that is made most times hot in the same pot where they seeth their ryce, that so it may receive some thicknesse and substance from the ryce. They have strong wine and rack distill'd of ryce, of which they will sometimes drinke largely, especially at their feasts and meetings, and being moved to anger, or wrath, in the heate of their drinke, you may as soone perswade tygres to patience and quietnesse as them, so obstinate and willfull they are in the furie of their impatience. As concernynge another drinke, they take great delighte in water mingled with a certeine powder which is very pretiouse, which they call Chia [tea, 茶].

Theire buyldinges are for the most parte of tymber, for the mediterranean countreys hath almost no stonne, and it aboundeth with trees very fyttē for buyldinges, amongst which there are cedars that growe to a marvelous height and bignesse. At Falcata [Hakata, 博多] there is a wood of pine trees neere about three mile square, which is all the summer time swept and kept so cleane, that you shall hardly see any small twig, boughē, or leafe, under the trees, and the trees stand so close together, that you may solace and recreate yourselfe there at all houres of the day without any hurt or heate of the sunne. In the midst of it there is a great pagod, or church very richly adorned with gilded images, and all sortes of curious carved workes. Yet be they cuninge workers in stone.\* Ozechya [Ōsaka, 大坂], the most famous castle that the emperour hath, or that is within the empire, is of an extraordinarie bignesse, and compassed round with three severall walls. The castle of Edo is likewise walled and moated, having some few ordnance on it. At Crates [Karatsu, 唐津] and Falcata [Hakata, 博多] there are likewise castles, both

<sup>1</sup> These nowrishments are very holesome, for they that eate these thinges liue very longe.—Ms.

walled and moated; the circumference of each of them being neere about two miles. The chiefe noblemen of those kyngdomes have houses within the castle walls to come and live there, either at the King's or otheir own pleasures. Within each of those castles there is a store-house kept ordinarily full of ryce, which may serve for their provision at all occasions and needs.\*

Every one may change his name three times: when he is a child; when he is a young man; and when he is ould. Some change their names more often. Every one as he pleaseth may make choyce of his owne name; and they are commonly named either by the king, or else by some noble or great-man with whom they are chiefly in favour. They have the use of writing and printing, and have had, the space of many years: no man knowes certainly how long. They have seven sorts of letters, each single letter serving for a word, and many of them in their placing serve for six or seven, and each alphabet hath eight and fortie letters; and yet with all these letters they have not the true pronounciation of H, B, T, and some other letters.

They observe no Sabbath, but certaine Faste Dayes, according to the moone,—as the first of the moone, the 15, or 28. On these days they goe to the church, and visit the sepulchres of the dead. The ninth daye of the moone throughout the year they hold for accursed; and therefore on that daye they will not begin, or undertake, any worke of consequence or importance. They strictly observe a faste on that daye of the moneth on which their father or mother died; which they doe so precisely keepe, that they will not touch or eate any thing that hath blood.

\* The lawes are very strict and full of severitie, affordinge no other kinde of punishment, but either death, or banishment. Murther, theft, treason, or the violation of any of the emperour's proclamations or edicts, are punished with

death; so it adulterie also, if it be knowne, and the parties pursued; but the devill, their master in those actions, hath taught them such cleanly conveyances, that seldom, or never, are they apprehended. They proceed both in controversies and criminal causes according to the verdict of the produced witnesses, and the sentence being once past, they will not revoke or mittigate the severitie of it; but if the parties attached have deserved death, they shall surely have it. And for the maner. They are eyther beheaded, or crucified. He kneels down on his knees, and then comes the executioner behinde him and cuts off his head with a catan [katana, 刀], or theyre countrie sworde; and, his head being off, the young cavalliers trie their weapons on his limbes, and prove whether they can cut off an arme or lege at a blowe. The other have their armes and leges spread abroad on a crosse; which done, they set the crosse upright in the ground, and then comes one either with a lance, or speare, and runnes the partie through the bodie. There he hangs untill he rots off: no man being suffred to take him down.\*

There lieth an ample region about 300 leukes from Meacum [Miako, 京都], on the northe syde of Japonia inhabited wih men that weare the skynnes of beastes; their bodies are full of hayre; they have long beardes; and are great wyne drinkers; and stoute warriors; and a terror to the Japonians. They have a certeyne kind of trafficke with the Yquitaynes, which are a people of Japonia; but these seldom enter into the countrey of those barbarous people, lest they should will entreate them.

## THE HYSTORIE.

In tyme past, all Japonia acknowledged the Government of a certeyne Prince, whose name was Dairis [Dairi, 内裏], whom it obeyed in all thynges with great reverence; who also governed all these dominions with greate estimation and maiestie; and this continued about 1700 yeares; but since som 500 yeares agone, hitherto, twoe of his principall servauntes exalted themselues, and have disturbed the whole empire: for either of them invaded as greate a parte of the dominions as he coulede by force of armies, and took it from Dairis. In tyme encreased ambition, and they advancynge and exalting themselves, one while the one, and another while the other, became lordes, he of one parte, and the other of another parte of the empire; taking upon them the title of Jacatai [Yakata, 屋形], that is, of Kynges.<sup>1</sup> Notwithstandinge, they lefte to Dairis the name of Universall Lorde of Japonia, but without either iurisdiction or seignorie. These princes, whoe have gotten the dominions that are neere to Meacum [Miako, 京都], scarcelye aforde him meate and aparell, insomuch that there remayneth to him, of the annceyent greatnesse and monarchy of Japonia, nothing almost, but, as it were, a shadowe thereof.

For these 500 yeares past, he is called Emperour, or Kyng of Japonia, in the place of Dairis, that obteyneth the dominion of Coquinai [Gokinai, 五畿内] where those fyve kyngedomes are seene about the citeye of Meacum [Miako, 京都]: of which sort, Nabunanga [Nobunaga, 織田信長] hath beene in our tyme, and at this present

<sup>1</sup> Bungos [Bungo, 豊后], is a kyngdome of Japonia; the kynges brother that now raygneth there was of late yeares at Rome with others accompanyinge hym. (A. D. 1582-86)—Ms.

Fassiba [Hashiba Hideyoshi, 羽柴秀吉] is, whoe for greatnes of dominions and power hath far excelled all his predecessors; for Nabunanga, whoe exceeded others in power, obteyned no more but 36 kyngedomes; but Fassiba hath subdued no lesse then fyfthe.

### THE REGIMENT.

The regiment of Japonia dyfereth very far from all other formes of government which are vsed in Europe; for the power and greatnesse of this prince consisteth not in ordinarye revenues and love of his people, but in authoritye and empire, for he having gotten one or many dominions, devideth his realmes and provinces amonge his frendes; whom he bindeth to serve him as well in peace as in war, with a certeine number of men, which they must maynteyne at their owne costes and charges. These also distribute, moreover, their seigniories to their frendes, to whome they truste, that they maye in like maner have them readye to serve them, reservinge somewhat for themselves and their families. So that all the wealthe and substance of Japonia, as well private as publicke, dependeth of a fewe, and those fewe of one who is lorde of Tenza,<sup>1</sup> whoe without any stay or lette, gyveth and taketh away whatsoever he will: exalteth and humbleth; and maketh princes either mightie or miserable.

Also, when one hath his state or dignitie taken from him, all the noblemen of that province, with their soldiers, are changed, leavyng onely the husbandmen and artyficers. This forme of regiment causeth continuall revolutions and

<sup>1</sup> Corrupted from Tenshi [天子], the Emperor. (Probably from *Tenka* or the whole Empire. Taicō Sama often called himself "Tenka" in his letters.—K. M.)

changes of the states: fyrste, because that Dairis<sup>1</sup> (whoe, although hee neither hath power nor empire, yet is had in great estimation and honour with the people) is the cause that the lordes of the Tenza and the other princes are accounted tyrantes, vsurpers, destroyers of the monarchye, and enemyes of the greatnes of Japonia: which thinge taketh away their estimation, and hindreth them of the good will of the people. Hereof it cometh that they are easily moved to take armes, and the rather, for that one hopeth that he may be exalted through another" fall. Moreover, the people cannot love these princes as their naturall lordes, which are daylye changed; and they, because they are vncerteyne howe longe a tyme they shalbe lordes, take no more care for one state then for another; yea, they hopinge that they maye with as much facilitie gette a better as they gotte one before, like carders and disers, doe hasarde the one to winne the other; and sometymes alone, and sometymes beinge a number ioyned together, the attempt diuers thinges; by reason whereof those iles are continually exercysed with warres.

But Fassiba [Hashiba Hideyoshi, 羽柴秀吉], to the ende that he may become lorde, or rather absolute tyrant, is wonte to remove the princes out of one province into another: not ignorant, that lordes beinge taken out of their dominions and placed over strange subiectes, become weake, and unable either to vse, or to take armes against him; and that they may the lesse practise and devise any revoulte, he devidedth their realmes and dominions.<sup>2</sup> So those that are lordes, have not their

<sup>1</sup> In time past all Japonia obeyed this man, nowe only the title is lefte him, but not without great honour, for the Japonians do thinke yet that he ought to have the empire.—Ms.

<sup>2</sup> For this cause kynges and monarckes doe often change their vice-roys and lieutenants.—Ms.

state so ioyned, or knytte together; and that they never want cause of war and debate, and the streites of the limites is the cause. Besides all this, in all these mutations of states, he will have theym, as well those that are made thereby better, as those that become worse, to come and yelde him reverence and obedience, and to offer vnto him everye year precyouse gyftes; by which meanes he draweth to himself a greate parte of the wealthe and riches of Japonia.\* For though all rivers doe in a kinde of thankfull remuneration returne their waters to the sea, because they drawe them from hence, yet the princes of Japonia doe cleane contrarie. They receive nothing from the emperour, and yet give all to the emperour. They doe impoverish themselves by enriching him by presents at his comaunde. Nay they even strive and contend whoe may give the greatest and chiefest present. And the emperour doth ordinarily requite his princes in this sorte. He doth geve them a feather for a goose: some few kerrimones [kimono, 着物], or coates, for gold, silver, or other precious comodities; and that they may not growe riche, and of suffittient abilitie to make head against him, he suffers not their fleeces to growe, but sheares them cleane off: by raising taxes on them for the buyldinge of castles, and the reparinge of fortifications, and yet they are not suffred to repeare their owne, or any waye to fortifie themselves.\*

Moreover he exercyseth the people in buyldinge, as of marvelous pallaces, greate temples, castles, and incomparable cyties. About which buyldinges he kepeth above an hundred thousande workemen occupied, which are maintained as his subiectes. Among other thinges at this tyme he is in of buyldinge of a temple, in the buyldinge whereof he purposseth to consume all the iron in Japonia: for he hath commanded that all handicraftes men and common people shall bring all their armour and weapons

to a place appointed for that purposse, which must serve to the foresayd buyldinge. By which facte he vnarmeth the people, and maketh magnificent and sumptuouse workes. Insomuche that he hath in twoe places onely an 100,000 workmen and above, who are all kept at his subieetes charges. Besides the kinges and princes which are bounde to gyve him gyftes and to serve him as well in tyme of peace as of war, he receaveth yearelye twoe millions of goulde of the rentes of ryce which is gathered in these possessions which are reserved to himself. He purposseth when the Japonian warres are ended to attempt China, for which purpose he hath appoynted tymber to be fallen for the buyldinge of 2000 sayle, wherewith he may convey over his armye. He trusteth through these greate buyldinges, famous expeditions, and through such amplexesse of dominions, and ioyninge together of kingdomes vnder one crowne, that he shall obtayne an immortall name, and be accounted for a god: which thinge all they have done, that have obteyned the opinion of gods among the Japonians: for Amida [阿彌陀], Xaca [釋迦], Camis [神], and Fatoques [佛], to whom they attribute divine honour, were nothing els but lordes of Japonia, whoe by the glory of war, or skill in tyme of peace, obtained the opinion of divinitie among the Japonians<sup>1</sup>: no otherwise then did Hercules and Bacchus in Grece, Saturnus and Janus in Italie, and there be no lesse fabulous and tryffelynge tales spreade abroad of those then of those. Therefore Fassiba [Hashiba Hideyoshi, 羽柴秀吉], perceavinge that the lawe of Christ permitteth not any other god besydes him that created heaven and earthe of nothings, and therefore that all gods fayned foolishlie of men, are to be detested as thinges accursed, hath decreed to sende the fathers of the socyetie into banishment which

<sup>1</sup> Such a one was Combendaxis [Kōbōdaishi, 弘法大師], of whom they tell many vaine and foolyshe fables.—Ms.

have preached that lawe; and to plucke vp by the rootes that youge vine, which hath begonne to take deepe roote in those countreys. An acte of pride worthye to be had in remembrance: for the Romaine emperours withstode the preachinge of the crosse and Gospell whereby they might defende their idols, which the lawe of God declared to be but devils and vayne thinges; but this man for his owne private commoditie, maketh warre against the Christian fayth, the same war being founded vpon a certeyne extreme ambition, or rather foolishnes, wherewith he being pricked forwarde wolde be estemed as a god, and maketh war against the Christian fayth. But in the midst of these his greate and immoderate cogitations, God hath styrred vp against him a newe enemye (as we vnderstande by letters sent his laste yeare) in the easte parte of Japonia whose oppugneth him. Theire Highe Preist hathe his pallace or courte at Meacum [Miako, 京都], whome thē honour as God. In the howses 366 idolles, of which there standeth one euerye nyght by him, like, as it were, a certein watcheman. The commone people esteeme him to be so holye, that he ought not so muche as once to touche the grounde, which thinge yf he happen by chance to doe, he looseth his dignitie. He is served not with any greate pompe, for he is maintayned wih almes. His servantes, whose authoritie is greate throughout all Japonia, goe in embassage for the Cubucana [Kubō Sama, 公方様], that is, the Emperour. These they call Cangues.

There is also another magistrate to whom they also almost yelde devine honour named in the Japonicall tonge Vo [Ō, 王]. This man, for maiestie sake, never goeth forth of the doores, and nowe and then he will not be seene. At whom [? home] he is eyther caried aboute in his seate, or goeth vpon wodden soales lyfted vp from the groude. Oftentimes he sytteth in a chayre, havinge a

sworde placed on the one syde of hym, and a bowe and arrowes on his other syde. His garment is blacke on the inner syde, and redde on the other syde. His hat is not far vnlike a bisshop's myther. His forehead is paynted with redde and white. All the dishes and vessells wherein meate is brought to his table are of earth. This man determineth all tytles of honour. And for because that nation doth thirst myserably after prayse and honour, everye nobleman<sup>1</sup> hath his sollicitor with the Vo, and they offer vnto him gyftes as it were by stryffe. By these means that heraulde becometh so ryche, that although he neyther hath landes nor rentes, yet he may be thought to be the richest man in all Japonia. There are three thinges which may depryve him of this his office and dignitie. The first is, yf he touche the grounde with his foote; the seconde is, yf he kill anye man; and the thirde is, yf he be founde to be an enemye to peace and tranquyllitie.

For the good orderinge of his state, the Emperour hath a Privie Councell of five, whoe commonly are such that for wisdom, policie, and careful vigilancie in managing the State affairs, in preventing of treasons and rebellions, in executing of justice, and continuing of peace and quietnesse, may be compared with many, nay with most in Christendome. Moreover, they have iudges, which doe decyde matters in controversie in the temporall courte; and also others, called Tundi,<sup>2</sup> which doe decyde matters in controuersie in the spirituall consistorye.

<sup>1</sup> There are great store of these in that great Iland, everye one being known by theire ensignes or armes which appeare in the sealinge of their letters.—Ms.

<sup>2</sup> These Tundi are as it were bysshops, and are greatlye honored of all men.—Ms.





# INDEX.

—0—

- Acapulca, Akapulca, in Mexico, 13, 14, 39, 167.
- Acheen, 亞齊, in Sumatra, 157, 175, 177, 182, 201, 279.
- Adams, Mary, Wm. Adams' wife in England, 236.
- Adams, Capt. Robert, commander of the *Moon*, 246, 248, 258, 262; *Letter* to the E. I. C., 246, 256, 262.
- Adams, Capt. William. *Passim*. His career up to 1598, 2; voyage to Japan, 2-7, 17-22; sees the Emperor, 8, 23; is imprisoned, 8, 24; is freed, 9; builds a ship 11, 39; builds another ship, 13, 39, 41; court journey with Saris, 33; voyage to Siam, 49, 50; Contract with Eng. fact, 111, voyage to Cochín China, 195; Japanese Admirals desire to engage him, 196; payment to his wife, 216; his debt, 222; his death and will, 249; Emperor's favor, 250; money to be paid to his wife, 266; *Letter* to "unknown friends," 1; to his wife, 16; to Augustin Spalding, 25; to the E. I. C., 31; to Capt. Best, 40; to Richard Wickham, 44, 47, 54, 56; to Sir Thomas Smythe, 49; from Richard Cocks, 126, 134, 158; from the Bugyô of Gotô, 232.
- Advice*, ship, 50, 175, 179, 181, 183, 185, 188, 189, 192, 193, 194, 201, 202, 206, 212, 215, 216, 228, 279f; taken by the Dutch, 230.
- Alexander, John, Capt. of the *Ruby*, 254.
- Amacacoea. *See* Amacan.
- Amacan, Amacacoea, Amacou, Amakau, Amakon: Amacao, 阿瑪港, present Macao, 澳門. *Passim*. Silk brought from, 243, 258.
- Amazay Amakusa, 天草, islands off the coast of Higo, 74.
- Ambergris*, a substance found in the intestines of the spermaceti whale (*Physeter macrocephalus*), 162; from Lequeo Grande, 279f, 279g.
- Amea Shimboidono, 275.
- Amida, Amedea, Nido, 阿彌陀, a Budha, 29, 70, 292.
- Ange. *See* Angin Samma.
- Angel*, Dutch ship, 236, 242.
- Angin Samma, Ange, 按針樣, Japanese name for Wm. Adams, 29, 75, 89.
- Annaba, island off the coast of Brazil, 2.
- Anne*, ship, 276, 277.
- Antheunis, Lucas. *See* Antonyson.
- Antonyson, Antheunis, Lucas, 82, 83, 85, 87, 137, 144, 183, 211, 214.
- Anuxma: Ainoshima, 藍島, island, 178.
- Arima, 有馬, in the province of Hizen, 133, 147.
- Attendance*, English ship taken by the Dutch, 230, 236, 240.
- Audace. *See* Dittis.
- Aweamatch Sansadono, 275.
- Bachian, one of the Moluccas, 123, 124, 254.
- Badbe, Christopher, 262.
- Baldivia, Baldiua, Bay of, 4, 19.
- Ball, George, chief agent in Bantam, 番丹, 179, 222, 225, 226, 235, 244; succeeds Barkeley, 205, 216, 219, 220.
- Letter* to Richard Cocks, 206; from Richard Cocks, 224; from Wm. Nealson, 228.
- Baylie, John, chief merchant in the *Thomas*, 178, 179; death, 186, 189, 194, 200, 220.
- Banda, New factory near, 216; 254.
- Bantam, 番丹, in Java. *Passim*. No stock left in the factory of, 216; fear of Dutch attack, 235.
- Barett, Wm., at Yuthia in Siam, 236, 250.
- Barkeley, George, chief agent in Bantam, 205, 216, 220, 224.
- Barker. *See* Barkeley.
- Bee, ship, 278.

- Benjermassin, \*in Borneo; 216.  
*Beob, biob*: *byōbu*, 屏風, screen, 97, 98, 99.  
 Best, Thomas, at Bantam, 13; *Letter* from Wm. Adams, 40.  
*Black Lion*, Dutch ship, 208, 220, 221.  
 Blencard, Abraham, Dutch surgeon, 236.  
 Bogu, province of, 72.  
 Bogan, Christopher, merchant in the *Peppercorn*, 260, 262, 278.  
 Bongo. *See* Bungo.  
 Borneo, 122.  
 Bourall, William, shipwright, 42.  
 Brewer. *See* Brower.  
 Brockedon, Thomas, president of the Council of Defence at Batavia; *Letter* to the E. I. C., 276.  
 Brower, Capt. of Dutch factory at Hirado; 75, 79, 80, 82, 83, 92, 129, 130, 134.  
 Brown, Arnold, master of the *Palsgrave*, 262.  
 Browne, John, principal of the English factory at Patani, 太泥, 211; *Letter* to Benj. Farie, 77; from John Johnson, 204.  
*Bull*, ship, 246, 247, 254, 256, 259, 262, 264, 265, 236, 267, 276.  
 Bungews. *See* bungio.  
 Bungio; Bugyō, 奉行, governor; 99, 274; of Gotō, 232; the sea bungewe, 273.  
 Bungo, 豊後; 147; arrival of Wm. Adams in, 7, 22, 68; the king's brother at Rome, 288.  
 Bungowe. *See* bungio.  
 Burges, Robert, in Chiampa, 占城; *Letter* from Richard Cocks, 229.  
 Burgess, Jas; 219, 226, 234, 242, 244, 245.  
 Caffedono, of Hirado; 273.  
 Caggallion, in Luzon; 264.  
 Calicut, on Malabar coast; 182.  
 Calsa Sama. *See* Cassa Sama.  
 Cam, borders of Cattay; 35.  
 Camboja, 柬埔寨; 144, 165, 223, 224, 226, 243; factory at, 211, 213; Portuguese spoil the trade with, 215.  
 Camden, Edm., at Bantam, 番丹; 228.  
 Camis: gods; 292.  
 Camps, Capt. Leonardt, Dutch merchant at Hirado; 251.  
 Canton, 廣東; 148, 166.  
 Caquemondono, of Hirado; 273.  
 Casquamondono: Yokota Kaku-zayemon, 横田角左衛門(?); 271.  
 Carwarden, Walter; 41, 125, 128, 136, 139, 151, 196, 218, 227.  
 Cassa Sama: Kadzusa-no-Suke, 上總介忠輝, Shogun's youngest son; land confiscated, 182; various rumors of his punishment, 185.  
 Catan. *See* Kattanna.  
 Castleton, Capt. in the *Pearl*; 178, 179.  
 Cattay: China; 35.  
 Cawabuch Kewierodono; 275.  
 Celebes, island; 207.  
 Ceres, Maestro. *See* Edmond Sayers.  
 Chaw: cha, 茶, tea.  
 Chiampa, 占城; 202, 203, 211, 215, 223, 224, 226; free trade with, 212; Portuguese spoil the trade, 215.  
 China; 140, 142, 148, 150, 170, 181, 184, 192, 196, 252; war with Tartars, 196, 263; advantage of trade with, 199, 205, 217, 218, 219, 243; letter from James I. to, 221, 222, 224, 229; mortal hatred against Dutch, 277; Hideyoshi's attempt of attack, 292; death of the king of, 258, 263.  
 China, Captain. *See* Dittis.  
 Chinese, Captain; 90.  
 Christopher, Adams' man; 203.  
 Clevenger, Charles, Capt. of the *Palsgrave*; 246, 247, 248, 249, 251, 252, 262.  
*Clove*, ship; 156, 168, 171, 175, 178, 179, 228.  
*Coaster*, ship; 278.  
 Coche China. *See* Cochin China.  
 Cochin: Kōchi, 河内浦, near Hirado; 155.  
 Cochin China. *Passim*. Effort to open trade with, 197, 205, 216; Sayers' voyage to, 212, 217, 226, 228; privileges of free trade with, 227, 229.  
 Cackram, Capt. Joseph, merchant in the *Bull*; 246, 248, 249, 251, 252, 259, 260, 262, 266, 268, 269, 273, 274, 276; *Letter* to Marmaduke Stevinton, 265; to Matsura Hizen-no-Kami, 269, 271; to his Majesty's Council of Japan, 270.

- Cocks, Richard, Cape-merchant of the English factory at Hirado. *Passim*. Voyage to Japan, 119; Court journey, 50, 189, 191, 191, 192, 195, 209, 218, 260, 263; complaint of Dutch, 230, 231, 238, 241, 242; his principal faults, 277; his estate, 277; *Letters* to Wm. Adams, 126, 134, 158; to the company of Merchant Adventurers of England, 152; to Geo. Ball, 224; to John Browne, 192; to Robert Burges, 229; to the clothworkers company, 236; to Adam Denton, 142, 163, 164, 173; to William Eaton, 158, 159, 177; to the E. I. C., 119, 122, 138, 152, 169, 171, 194, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 216, 223, 228, 241, 243, 251, 252, 253, 256, 261, 265, 266, 267; to John Gourney, 163, 166, 172; to John Johnson, 209, 213; to John Jourdain, 166; to William Neelson, 177; to Richard Pitts, 209, 213, 230; to Salisbury, 146; to Edmond Sayers, 245, 246; to Sir Thomas Smythe, 228, 262; to Richard Westby, 171; to Richard Wickham, 122, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 135, 136, 144, 145, 146, 153, 154, 158, 159, 165, 173, 174, 178, 180, 181, 183, 185, 186, 188, 210; to Thomas Wilson, 150, 237; from Geo. Ball, 206; from Adam Denton, 245; from Wm. Eaton, 138, 176, 234; from John Ferrers, 202; from John Johnson, 203; from William Nicolls, 253; from John Saris, 125; from Richard Wickham, 155, 182, 279a, 279b, 279c, 279d, 279f.
- Codgskindono. *See* Codskedono.
- Codskedono, Codgskindono, Conseconduno: Honda Kōdzuke-no-Suke, 本多上野介正純, the Emperor's secretary; 63, 65, 66, 93, 187.
- Coen, Dutch general; 254.
- Cofeodono, of Nagasaki; 275.
- Coker, John, wounded by the Dutch; 243, 244.
- Combendaxis: Kōbōdaishi, 弘法大師; 292.
- Comorin, Cape; 205.
- Concord, ship; 156, 158, 179.
- Condin, Chinese money equal to one tenth of a mas.
- Congawa Lizamondono; 275.
- Conning, Gilbert de. *See* Cunyng.
- Connok, Edw.; 217.
- Conrok Dono. *See* Gonrokdono.
- Conseconduno. *See* Codskedono.
- Cook, John; 185.
- Coppindall, Raphe, Capt. of the *Osiander*; *Letters* to John Gourney, 160; to Robert Larkin, 162; to Richard Wickham, 160.
- Coquinai: Gokinai, 五畿内, five provinces in central Japan; 282, 288.
- Corea, Ambassador from, 222.
- Coye: Kōya, 高野, in Kii; 185.
- Cozucke, Sir Sophony, in the *Swan*; 205.
- Craford, John; 279a.
- Crates: Karatsu, 唐津, in Hizen; 285.
- Croby Dono: Kurōbyōye, 九郎兵衛, William Adams' host of Osaka, 233.
- Cubucana: Kubōsama, 公方様, Shōgun; 293.
- Cunyng, Gilbert, a Dutch; 23, 170.
- Curwin, Edward; 243.
- Cusamondono, of Nagasaki; 275.
- Dabul merchant; 250.
- Daibu: Daibutsu, 大佛, a large Budha; 69.
- Daira, Dairis, Dairo: Dairi, 内裏, the palace and thence the Emperor; 224, 239.
- Dale, Sir Thos., at Bantam; 235.
- Damian, Damyan, Spaniard employed in Hirado Factory; 47, 48, 154, 158, 159, 167, 224.
- Darling, ship; 120, 121, 143.
- Dashendono, of Hirado; 273.
- Defence, ship; 156, 168, 179, 216.
- Debrett, William; 145.
- Denton, Adam, chief at Patani, 大泥; 145, 173, 183, 235, 243, 250; *Letters* to Richard Cocks, 245; from Richard Cocks, 142, 163, 164, 173; from Raphe Coppindall, 162.
- Diggins, Nicholas; 13, 42.
- Dittis, Audrea, Audace, head of the Chinese in Japan; 80, 89, 206, 210, 222, 224, 264, 268, 275, 277.
- Dodsworth, Edward, at Surat; 179.
- Downton, Capt. Nicholas; 156, 157, 178, 179.

- Doy, one of the Moluccas; 123, 125.  
*Dragon*, ship; 138, 175, 235.  
 Dutch, in the East. Their robbing, 205, 207; are attacked by Chinese, 212; are complained by Chinese, Portuguese and Spaniards, 213, 220, 226; fight with Spaniards, 220, 224; pillage the Chinese junks, 219, 230; Injury the English, 221, 236, 237, 241, 242; peace with the English, 247, 248, 258; attack Macao, 263; fortify Pescadores, 263.  
 Duzak Skidoyemon Dono, brother-in-law to Yosimon Dono (Zanzebar), Wm. Adams' host; 133.  
 Eado Shoboydono; 275.  
 Eadso. *See* Yedzoo.  
 East India Company; Dutch and English ones joined, 169, 171; *Letters* from Richard Cocks, 119, 122, 138, 152, 169, 171, 194, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 216, 223, 228, 241, 248, 251, 252, 253, 256, 261, 265, 266, 267; from William Adams, 31; from Tempest Peacock, 124; from John Osterwick, 200; from Wm. Eaton, 213, 235, 247; from Thos. Brockdon, Hen. Hawley, and John Goninge, 276; from Richard Wickham, 215; from Robert Adams, 246, 255; from Richard Watts, 254; from Robert Youart, 279f; *Court minute of*, 216, 279d, 279e.  
 Eaton, William, member of the factory at Hirado. *Passim*. *Letters* to Richard Cocks, 138, 176, 234; to the E. I. C., 213, 235, 247; to William Nealson, 175; to Sir Thomas Smythe, 193, 210; to Richard Wickham, 129, 131, 132, 133, 134, 136, 137, 159, 167, 168, 174, 178, 179, 181, 207; from Richard Cocks, 158, 159, 177; from Richard Wickham, 279c.  
 Eddo. *See* Edo.  
 Edo, Eddo: Yeddo, 江戸. *Passim*. Description by Don Rodrigo, 62.  
*Elizabeth*, ship; 247, 248, 256, 262, 265, 266, 267.  
 Elkington, Capt. of the *Gift*. 179, 279f.  
 Evan; 268.  
*Exchange*, ship; 253.  
*Expedition*, ship; 175, 248.  
 Faccatay, Falcata, Focaty: Hakata, 博多, in Chikuzen; 130, 133, 285.  
 Falcata. *See* Faccatay.  
 Farie, Benj., Cape-merchant at Siam; 183, 190, 203, 204, 211, 213, 219; *Letters* from John Browne, 177; from William Nealson, 189; from John Osterwick, 189, 190, 194; from John Totten, 191; from Edward Wilmot, 194.  
 Fassiba: Hashiba Hideyoshi, 羽柴秀吉; 289, 290. *See* Taicusa Sama.  
 Faster, James, the master of the *Clove*; 95.  
 Fatoques: Hotoke, 佛, Budha; 292.  
 Faxima. *See* Fusheme.  
 Febe. *See* Phebe.  
 Fegeno Camme: Matsuura Hizen-no-Kami, 松浦肥前守隆信, the Daimyō of Hirado; 201, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273; *Letter* from the factory at Hirado, 269, 271.  
 Ferrers, John, at Paria in Chiampa, 占城; 211, 212; *Letter* to Richard Cocks, 202.  
 Fiddaya Samma: Hideyori, 豊臣秀頼, son of Taicō Sama; War with Iyeyasu, 52, 141, 143, 148; war concluded, 169, 171; rumour of his being alive after the war, 239.  
 Figrin: Hizen, 肥前(?); 279d.  
 Figuero, Don Fernando de; *Letters* to Edmond Sayer, 231, 232.  
 Fingo: Higo, 肥後, a province in Kiūshū; 179, 279d.  
 Firando, 平戸, in Hizen. *Passim*. Arrival of John Saris at, 75; of Cocks, 123; vile usage of Hollanders and English at, 221; bad harbour, 244; second "Sodomy", 247, 255.  
 Fitzherbert, Capt. of the *Exchange*, 254, 279.  
 Florence, Duke of; 260.  
*Flushing*, Dutch ship; 220, 221, 226.  
 Focaty. *See* Faccatay.

- Foine Same. *See* Foyn.
- Fongo Dono : Mukai Hyōgo-no-Kami, 向井兵庫頭正綱, Admiral of Uraga ; 94.
- Formosa. Chinese trade with, 221 ; Chinese fort at ; 278.
- Foster, James, master of the *Clove* ; 179.
- Flax*, ship ; 241.
- Foyn, Foine Same : Matsuura Hoin, 松浦法印鎮信, King of Hirado ; 45, 75, 92, 130, 135.
- Francisco, a Swart ; 81.
- Fuckchow : Foo-choo, 福州. Trade at granted, 253.
- Fuego alias Javea ; 155.
- Furbusher, carpenter ; 260.
- Furnando ; 184.
- Fursland, Richard, president at Jacatra ; 268.
- Fushamy. *See* Fusheme.
- Fusheme, Fushamy, Fushma, Faxima : Fushimi, 伏見 ; 98, 213, 239.
- Games*, ship ; 156.
- Galls*, ship ; 279a.
- Gerrilson, Dirrick ; 21.
- Gift*, ship ; 157, 168, 279f.
- Glove*, ship ; 26, 156.
- Goa, 五和. England proclaims war against the Portuguese at, 193 ; Inquisition House at ; 244.
- Godspeed*, ship ; 242, 247, 248.
- Gold island ; 196.
- Goninge, John, at Bantam ; *Letter* to the E. I. C., 276.
- Gonrok Dono, Conrok : Hasegawa Gonroku, 長谷川權六, governor of Nagasaki ; 158, 253, 257, 261, 265.
- Gonsalves, Cape ; 2.
- Goodall, Capt., the master of the *Anne*. 278.
- Gordon, William, the master of the *Hound* ; 234, 236, 242, 244.
- Goshem*. *See* goshon.
- Goshon*, *goshem*, *gowshon* : *goshuin*, 御朱印, pass-port ; 51, 164, 232, 233, 252, 268.
- Gotō, 五島, King of ; 84.
- Gotō, Bugyō of, 五島奉行 ; *Letter* to William Adams, 232.
- Goto Shoznera : Gotō Shōzaburō, 後藤庄三郎光次, the mint-master ; 94.
- Gouruey, John, Chief of the English factory in Siam ; 141, 145, 173, 183, 190, 191, 214 ; *Letter* from Richard Cocks, 163, 166, 172 ; from Raphe Coppindall, 160.
- Gowshon*. *See* goshon.
- Great James*, ship ; 255.
- Green, Michael ; 278.
- Griffin, Peter ; 243.
- Grosayemondono, sometimes jurebasso at Hirado ; 275.
- Groubstreet, Rich. Wickham's host ; 54.
- Guilbart, Thomas ; hanged, 262.
- Guzano, Pedro, Capt. Adams' host at Miako ; 131.
- Hall, Peter ; 211.
- Hance Vander Veek ; 2.
- Harod, Thos, of the *Palsgrave* ; 242, 244, 245, 250.
- Harris, Edward, Capt. in the *Peppercorn*, hanged ; 215, 262.
- Harris, Wm., hanged ; 262.
- Harwood ; 234.
- Hawkins, Capt., 120.
- Hawley, Robert, surgeon ; 218, 226, 230, 243, 244, 246.
- Hawley, Henry, in Batavia ; *Letter* to the E. I. C., 276.
- Hector*, ship ; 124, 157, 179, 228.
- Hely, Thos ; 250.
- Henquese, Capt. William Adams' man ; 232.
- Henry, Sir ; 279a.
- Hestby, Richard, Cape-merchant in Sumatra ; 179.
- Hill, Thomas ; 25.
- Hinson, John, master of the *Defence* ; 179.
- Hippon, Capt., of the *Glove* ; 30.
- Hix, Alexander ; hanged, 262.
- Hondak : Odaki, 大多喜, in Kassa ; 61.
- Hope*, ship ; 157, 248, 260.
- Hoseander*, ship ; 279g.
- Houltman, new Dutch governor in the Muluccas ; 254.
- Hound*, English ship taken by the Dutch ; 234, 236, 242, 245.
- Howdane, Capt. of the *Swan* ; 248.
- Hudcopee, general of Dutch fleet ; 21.
- Hudson, Richard, at Hirado factory ; 260, 266, 268, 271, 272.
- Ichingo, Yechingo : Yechigo, 越後 ; 279c.

- Indraghiri, a river in Sumatra; 278.  
 Ingrateira: England; 110.  
*Iuro*, 印籠, a medicine box; 57.  
 Ikanoura, near Omura in Hizen; 176, 177, 178.  
 Isaac, Nicholas; 13.  
 Isaac, William; 13.  
 Ishew, Issew. *See* Yshew.  
 Itamie Quenosquedono: Itami Kinotsuke, 伊丹喜之助康勝, the Shogun's secretary; 271.  
 Iyeyasu, 徳川家康, first of the Tokugawa Shoguns; *Letter* to King of England, 17; privileges granted to the English nation, 109. *See* Ogosho Sama.  
  
 Jaca. *See* Xaca.  
 Jacatai: Yakata, 屋形, Lord; 288.  
 Jacatra. The fight between the English and the Dutch at, 242.  
*Jacatra*, Dutch ship; 183.  
*James, Royal*, ship; 246, 247, 248, 251, 255, 266.  
 Jangama, in Siam, under the King of Pegu; 210, 211.  
 Japan. *Passim*. Description of the Empire of, 282; character of the people, 15, 72, 283; Christianity in, 15, 29, 77 (*See* Jesuit and friars); the government, 289; no custom duties, 28, 161; customs and manners, 29, 72, 81, 149, 284, 286; Wm. Adams' opinion of trade in, 26, 32, 33.  
 Japan, John, interpreter; 79, 81, 92, 133, 146, 154.  
 Jaques Maihore, general of the Dutch fleet; 2.  
 Jesuit and friars; banished from Japan, 52, 129, 141, 143, 147, 151, 152, 170, 172, 187, 188, 192, 205; executed at Nagasaki, 263.  
 Jinkachi, Jemkeichi, Jinkeichi, Jeinkich: Zenkichi, 善吉 (?), William Adams' servant; 55, 56.  
 Johnson, John, in Siam; 211, 230; *Letter* to John Browne, 204; to Richard Cocks, 203; from Richard Cocks, 209, 213.  
 Johnson, Peeter; 25.  
 Johnson, Robert, chief at Jambi; 278.  
 Johnson, William, Vice-admiral in the *Manillas*, 258.  
 Jones, John; 243.  
 Jonfod, Melser van: Melchior van Santvoort; 85.  
 Joosen, John; 139.  
 Jor, Jhor: Johore in the Malay Penninsula; 12, 179.  
 Jourdain, John, president of the Indies, at Bantam; 142, 143, 145, 191, 196, 201, 219; killed in the fight with the Dutch, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 245; *Letter* to Richard Wickham, 156, 157, 168, 175; from Richard Cocks, 166; from John Osterwick, 189; from Jaques Spex, 199; from John Totten, 190; from Richard Wickham, 279f, 279h.  
 Juan, Coe, Jurebasso at Hirado factory; 269, 270, 275.  
 Judea: Yuthia in Siam; 211, 235.  
 Jurebasso, interpreter, from Malayo-Javanese, *jurubahāsa*, language-master.  
  
*Kattanna, Cattan: katana*, 刀, a sword; 55, 84.  
 Keeling, General, Wm.; 175, 178, 179, 182, 191, 193, 196, 201, 205, 220.  
 Kemore Jewboydono; 275.  
*Kerrimono: kimono*, 着物, cloth; 291.  
 King, Richard, seized by the Dutch, 242.  
  
 Lamb, Derick Johnson, chief commander of Dutch ships; 209, 220.  
*Langganatt: naginata*, 長刀, a long sword; 155.  
 Langasacke. *See* Nangasaki.  
 Lan John, near Jangama in Siam; 211.  
 Lanquin: Nanking, 南京; 148, 155.  
 Larkin, Capt. Robert; 183; death, 190; *Letter* from Raphe Coppindall, 162.  
 Lemnys, Lennis, Edmond, Capt. of the *Elizabeth*; 247, 248, 262.  
 Lequeo Grande: Okinawashima, 沖縄島; 155, 162, 279f.  
 Leques, Riūkin Isds., 琉球群島; 50, 156, 162, 169, 173, 231, 279g.  
 Leviano, Lievana, John de; made prisoner by the Spaniards, 47, 48, 158, 159.

- Leyden*, Dutch ship; 276.  
*Lievana*, John de. *See* Leviano.  
*Lion*, ship; 191, 235.  
*Little James*, ship; 235.  
*Loo Choo*, Isds : Riū-Kiū Isds, 琉球諸島. *See* Leques.  
*Long*, Edward, chief merchant at Yuthia; 235, 250.
- Macan*. *See* Maccaue.  
*Macassar*, in Celebes; 122, 216.  
*Maccaue*: Macao, 澳門. *See* Amacon.  
*Machian*, one of the Moluccas; 123, 124, 254.  
*Machievell*, Sir Nich.; 183.  
*Maddalina*, John Portis' woman; 245.  
*Malacca*; 179, 181, 205.  
*Malhilia* or *Muelia*: *Mohilo*, one of the Comoro Islands; 119.  
*Man*, Eustace; 279.  
*Mangoca*: mangoku, 萬石, or 10,000 *icolcu* of rice; 182.  
*Manillas*, ship; 258, 264.  
*Martson*, of Batchan; 76.  
*Martyrdom*; at *Miako*, 239; at *Nagasaki*, 240.  
*Mas*, Chinese money equal to one tenth of a *tai*, 6*d*.  
*Mashima*, Mexma, Xima: Meshima 女島, 74 80, 155.  
*Massamoneda Dono*: Masamune, 伊達陸奥守政宗, Lord of Ōshū; 185.  
*Masulipatum*; 157, 191.  
*Matleef*, General of Dutch fleet; 13.  
*Matsnanga Kitchzamondono*: 松永吉左衛門 (?); 275.  
*Mattesmay*: Matsumaye, 松前, in *Yezo*; 34, 39.  
*Meaco*. *See* *Miako*.  
*Meacum*. *See* *Miako*.  
*Melchas*, Jurebasso to *Edmond Sayer* for *Cochin China*; *Letter*, 233.  
*Merchant's Hope*, ship; 179.  
*Mexma*. *See* *Mashima*.  
*Mia*, 宮, in *Owari*: present *Atsuta*, 熱田; 185.  
*Miako*: Kyōto, 京都. *Passim*. Description of, by *Don Rodrigo*, 68-71; great fire, 249, 253.  
*Middleton*, Capt. David, 200.  
*Middleton*, Sir Henry, 120, 121, 124, 142, 143.  
*Migmoyadono*: 三雲屋, *Wickham's* host at *Yedo*; 279*d*.
- Mollowcouss*, Mollucous, Molucas: Moluccas, 摩陸.  
*Monden*, John. *See* *Munden*.  
*Moon*, ship; 246, 247, 248, 255, 256, 259, 262, 265, 266.  
*Moore*, John; 243.  
*More*, Hugh, purser of the *Moon*: *Memoranda*, 266.  
*Moter*; 254.  
*Moyen*, Dutch ship; 256.  
*Much*, *Mochas*, isd. off the coast of *Chili*, 4, 19.  
*Munden*, John, Capt. of the *Bull*; 247, 262.  
*Munos*, *Alvaro*, at *Nagasaki*; *Letters* to *Edmond Sayers*, 232, 233.
- Nabunanga*: *Oda Nobunaga*, 織田信長; 288, 289.  
*Nafe*, *Naffa*, *Naffro*: *Naha*, 那覇, harbour of *Lequeo Grande* or *Okinawashima*; 155, 279*f*.  
*Naffa*. *See* *Nafe*.  
*Naffro*. *See* *Nafe*.  
*Nangasaki*, *Nangasaque*, *Langasake*: *Nagasaki*, 長崎. *Passim*. All churches and monasteries pulled down, 240, 244; description of, 244; Christianity at, 245; execution of friars at, 233.  
*Nanguin*. *See* *Lanquin*.  
*Naygensania*, chief justice of *Hirado*, 272, 273.  
*Nealson*, Wm., member of the factory at *Hirado*, 44, 55, 125, 128, 131, 145, 154, 171, 173, 176, 186, 230, 234; sickness, 244; death, 249; *Letters* to *George Ball*, 228; to *Richard Cocks*, 176; to *Benjamin Farie*, 189; to the principal of the English in *Patani*, 189; from *Richard Cocks*, 177; from *Wm. Eaton*, 175.  
*Neeve*, John, purser of the *Moon*; *Letter* to the E. I. C., 255.  
*Newrode*, Capt. *Cornelius*, principal of the Dutch factory, 274.  
*New Spain*: *Nova Espania*, 濃比須般; 167, 188; embassy from, 162, 164, 170; trade with *Japan*, 164.  
*New Year's Gift*, ship; 157, 179, 235.  
*Nido*: *Amida*, 阿彌陀. *See* *Ameeda*.  
*Nicolls*, *William*, agent at *Malayo*: *Letter* to *Richard Cocks*, 253.  
*Nobisanas*. *See* *Nobusane*.

- Nobon, Illha da, 18. *See* Annaba.
- Nobusane, 松浦豊後守信實, king of Hirado's great uncle, 76, 79, 135.
- Northern passage from Japan to England; 34, 38, 39, 124, 141, 149, 196, 260, 201, 220.
- Ogoshosama, Ogusho Same, 大御所様; 52, 92, 143, 147, 171; summons all kings and queens, 172; death, 192, 193, 205; *Letters to James I.*, 107; from James I., 101.
- Ogusho Same. *See* Ogoshosama.
- Omann, Oman; 56, 168, 174.
- Ombra, Umbra: Ōmura, 大村, in Hizen; 147, 176, 182, 221.
- Omno, in Bigen; 55.
- Ompra: fr. Arab. Umayā, a lord or grandee. Japan Ompra, 214, 215.
- Oringane. *See* Orungaw.
- Oringan. *See* Orungaw.
- Orungaw, Oringane, Oringan: Uraga, 浦賀, in Sagami; 94, 97, 98; Admiral of, 94.
- Osiander, ship; 159, 164, 166, 167, 169, 171, 172, 175, 189, 192, 193, 199, 224.
- Osterwick, John, member of the English factory at Hirado, 55, 186, 194, 208, 220, 234, 235, 242, 262, 265, 266, 276; sickness, 244; *Letters to the E. I. C.*, 200; to Benj. Farie, 189, 190, 194; to John Jourden, 189; to principal of the English at Patani, 189; to Marmaduke Stevinton, 265; to Richard Wickham, 183, 184, 186, 188, 191, 209; from Rich. Wickham, 182; to Matsuura Hizen-no-Kami, 269; to his Majesty's Council, 270.
- Owater, John Abelson van; 23.
- Owendono, Oxendono: Doi Ōi-no-Kami, 土井大炊頭利勝, secretary to Shōgun; 187, 271.
- Owendona: Ōidono, 大炊殿, governor of the young king of Hirado; 131, 135.
- Owkeno Camme, Oki-no-Kami, 隠岐守 (?), 275.
- Owtadono: Sakai Uta-no-Kami, 酒井雅樂頭忠世, Shōgun's counselor; 271.
- Oxendono. *See* Owendono.
- Oxima: Ōshima, 大島, 155.
- Ozaka, 大坂. *Passim*. Description of the castle; 285.
- Ozechya. *See* Ozaka.
- Pain, Michael, carpenter of the *Hound*; 234, 242, 243.
- Palsgrave, ship; 246, 247, 248, 255, 256, 262, 265.
- Paquin: Peking, 北京; 142.
- Patania: Patani, 大泥, in the Malay Peninsula. *Passim*.
- Pattan. *See* Patania.
- Peacock, Tempest, killed in Cochin China; 44, 45, 82, 84, 86, 124, 125, 128, 129, 130; his death, 136, 137, 139, 151, 196, 217, 218, 222, 224, 227; *Letter to the E. I. C.*, 124.
- Peeterson, George, a Flushingier; 99, 100.
- Pengran, ship; 277.
- Penguin Island, near the Strait of Magellan; 18.
- Peppercorn, ship; 120, 121, 143, 175, 215, 256, 263.
- Peres, Antonio; 233, 234.
- Pescadores, Pescadores; 256, 267, 277; fortified by the Dutch, 263; Chinese ship at, 27.
- Peterson, James, "the English umpire"; 215.
- Pesterson, John, Dutch Admiral sent to rob Chinese ship; 205.
- Peter Vander Hay; 2.
- Petition of Capt. John Saris; Original, 104; modified, 106.
- Phebe, John; 135, 137, 145, 154.
- Philippines; 14, 85, 99, 122, 137, 141, 144, 147, 152, 180, 198.
- Piscadores. *See* Pescadores.
- Pitts, Richard, in Siam; 211, 230, 236; *Letters from Richard Cocks*, 209, 213, 230.
- Porter, John; 243.
- Portis, John, a Scotchman; 244, 255.
- Portugals; their trade, 258.
- Priaman, in Sumatra; 235.
- Pring, Capt. at Bantam; 235, 247, 249, 255.
- Privileges; granted to the English in 1613, 35, 98, 109, 123, 125, 180, 193; modified in 1616, 51, 114, 195, 205; attempt to renew them, 192, 195, 197, 209, 219, 223, 224.

- Quabicondono. *See* Quambacco-dono.
- Quambaccodono, Quabicondono : Kwanbaku Hideyoshi, 豐臣關白秀吉, 52, 61, 142. *See* Ticus Samme.
- Quanto, 關東; 10, 35.
- Quaternak, Jacob, of Rotterdam, Vice-admiral of Wm. Adams' fleet; 21.
- Quinham, Quinhon in Siam; 139.
- Quimones; *Kimono*, 着物, clothes; 64.
- Red Lion*, Dutch ship; 137, 220.
- Reismagos, island of; 123.
- Richard, son of Capt. King of Plymouth, imprisoned by the Dutch; 237.
- Rodrigo, Don, de Vivero y Velasco, Governor-general of the Philippines. Ship-wrecked, 59; visited by the Lord of Odaki, 60; resides at his castle, its description, enters Yedo, 61; sees the Shōgun Hidetada, 64; sees Ieyasu, 66; delivers a note of three requests to Kōzakedono, 67; visits Miako, 68; proceeds to Fushimi, to Ozaka, leaves Japan, 71; his remarks upon the character and customs of the Japanese 72.
- Roe, Thomas, Ambassador to the Great Mogul; 181, 193.
- Rose, English ship taken by the Dutch; 230.
- Rowe, Richard, master of the *Thomas*; 189.
- Ruby, ship; 254.
- Sackea. *See* Sakay.
- Sackxwell, Victoria; *Letter* to Sec. Winwood, 279e.
- Sadadono, Sadedon: Honda Sado-no-Kami, 本多佐渡守正信, Shōgun's secretary; 93, 169.
- Sadedon. *See* Sadanono.
- Saffe donno, Safian Dono: Hasegawa Sahyōye, 長谷川佐兵衛藤廣, governor of Nagasaki; 48, 187.
- Safian Dono. *See* Saffe donno.
- Sakay: 堺. *Passim*.
- Salinas, Miguel de; 232.
- Salisbury, Lord Treasurer; *Letter* from Richard Cocks; 146.
- Salt Islands; 246.
- Samaritan*, ship; 156.
- Sampson*, Eng. ship taken by the Dutch; 234, 236, 242, 245.
- San Francisco*, Spanish ship wrecked, 13, 39.
- Sansamondono; 275.
- Saris, Capt. John, general of the English fleet; arrival in Japan, 75; visit to the Shōgun's Court, 33, 95-98; his petition, 34, 103-106; arrival in England, 178, 279d; marries Mr. Mexes daughter, 180; *Letter* to Richard Cocks, 125.
- Sarris, Edmond; 44, 125.
- Satchma, Schashma, Xaxma: Satsuma, 薩摩, a province in the S. of Kiūshū; 155, 161, 162, 166, 169, 171, 173, 184, 190, 191, 192, 197, 212, 228, 263.
- Savadge, Savidge, George; settles a factory at Camboja, 211, 213, 230, 250; second merchant at Yuthia, 236.
- Sayers, Edmond, of the English factory at Hirado; 130, 133, 139, 141, 144, 145, 153, 171, 191, 192, 197, 203, 206, 217, 222, 224, 236, 242, 247, 251, 265, 266, 268, 269, 271, 273, 274, 276; *Letters* to Sir Thomas Smythe, 226; to Richard Wickham, 208, 231; from Richard Cocks, 245, 246; from Don Ferdo. Figuero, 231, 232; from Alvaro Munos, 232, 233; from Geramo. de Varada, 229, 232, 234; to Matsuura Hizen-no-Kami, 269.
- Schashma. *See* Satchma.
- Sea Adventure*, ship; 138, 160, 163, 164, 165, 171, 193, 197, 203, 204, 210, 215, 219, 226, 228, 229, 230, 235, 236, 243.
- Segue, foreign name for Amakusa, 天草; 74. *See* Amaxay.
- Semidono, Shumedona, 主馬殿 (?); 242, 275.
- Sensabro Dono, Wm. Adams' host; 88.
- Serongo. *See* Surunga.
- Ses Maestro. *See* Edmond Sayers.
- Shefeodono; 275.
- Shemada Jeboyddono, Shimada Jibyoë, 島田治兵衛利正, Shōgun's Council; 271.
- Sheppard; 173, 183, 190.

- Sherongo. *See* Surunga.  
 Shian. *See* Siam.  
 Shimenaseque, Ximonaxeque: Shimono-seki, 下の關, port of Nagato; 88, 122.  
 Shoby: Shōbei, 庄兵衛, at Chiampa, 202, 203, 213, 219.  
 Shongo Dono: Shōgen Dono, 向井將監忠勝, admiral of Bakufu; 185.  
 Shongo Sama: Shōgun Hidetada, 將軍秀忠, second Tokugawa Shōgun. Privileges granted to the English nation, 114; succeeds his father, 205; executes the Christians, 238; mortal enemy of the Christians, 264; conspiracy against, 267.  
 Short, Richard; 260, 261.  
 Shotten, Timothy; 6, 21.  
 Silva, Don John de, governor of Manila; 178, 179, 181, 198; overthrow the attack by Wittre, 206; Dutch attempt to fight with; 220.  
 Simadono, a noble of Matsuura family, 76, 82, 87.  
 Skengoro: Sukegoro, 助五郎, of Miako, 233.  
 Smythe, Sir Thomas, governor of the E. I. C. *Passim*. *Letters* from William Adams, 49; from Richard Cocks, 228, 262; from William Eaton, 193, 210; from Edmond Sayers, 226; from Richard Wickham, 205.  
 Solomon, ship; 230.  
 Soma, junk of the Dutch; 81, 82, 83, 87.  
 Sophony; 279*a*.  
 Sourangawa. *See* Surunga.  
 Soyemondono: Minami Sōyemon, 南總右衛門; 275.  
 Spalding, Augustin, in Bantam; 121, 235; *Letter* from William Adams, 25.  
 Spaniards; their present to the Shōgun returned, 196; complaint of the Dutch, 213, 220; fighting with the Dutch, 224, 226; at Court with Portuguese, 238.  
 Speck, Spex, Jaques, Jacob, cape-merchant of the Dutch factory at Hirado; 137, 210, 242, 261; *Letter* to John Jourdain, 199.  
 Stebio, Keedotia, Wm. Adams' host at Suruga; 43.  
 Stevinton, Marmaduke, principal of the English at Jambi; *Letters* from Joseph Cockram, 265; from John Osterwick, 265.  
 Stibio, host of the Eng. factory at Hirado; 185.  
 Stokle, John; 26.  
 Succadana, in Borneo; 158, 162, 216, 279*a*.  
 Sun, Dutch ship; 220.  
 Surat; battle at, 157, 178, 179, 181, 182, 191, 279.  
 Surunga, Sourangawa, Serongo, Zuranga: Suruga, 駿河. *Passim*. Description of, by Don Rodrigo, 65.  
 Swan, English ship taken by the Dutch; 205, 216, 233, 248, 253, 256, 257, 251.  
 Taccasanga: Takasago, 高砂國, Formosa; 267.  
 Tackamondono, of Hirado; 273, 275.  
 Taicosama, 豐臣太閤秀吉; 69, 148. *See* Quambaccodono.  
 Tais, tales, Chinese money equal to ten *mas*. 5 shilling. *Passim*.  
 Tarosayemondono, of Hirado; 273.  
 Tartar; 39; war with China, 196.  
 Tattamy, 疊, Japanese measure something longer than 2 yards.  
 Tecoe; 175, 179, 191.  
 Tenza, 天下 (?), lord of; 289.  
 Ternate, one of the Moluccas; 125, 179.  
 Thomas, ship; 50, 124, 156, 179, 185, 189, 191, 192, 193, 194, 206, 228, 230.  
 Thomasine, ship; 156, 157.  
 Thornton; 260.  
 Taicus Same: Taikō Sama, 豐臣太閤秀吉; 142, 143, 148, 169; castle build by, 239. *See* Quambaccodono.  
 Tidore, one of the Moluccas; 123, 125.  
 Timor, island; 158.  
 Toba: 鳥羽; 135, 279*d*.  
 Tobacco. Smoking prohibited by Iyeyasu, 129.  
 Tome Same: Tome Sama, 留樣, young King of Hirado; 127, 135. *See* Tonesame.  
 Tonesame, nephew of Foyn, King of Hirado; 75, 86, 87.  
 Tono, 殿, lord; order given to build the castle of Ozaka, 239.

- Tonoba Same; Tonosama, 殿様, lord (?), 80.
- Tonomonsama : Matsuura Tonomo, 松浦主殿信辰, King of Hirado's brother; 272, 273, 275.
- Tonquin, 東京, 243.
- Tosamon : Tôzayemon, 藤左衛門; 209.
- Totten, John, master of the *Advice*; 181, 189, 200, 205, 215, 220, 223, 228, 235; *Letters* to Benj. Farie, 191; to John Jourdain, 190.
- Trade, confined to Hirado and Nagasaki; 192, 193, 205, 243.
- Trade Increase*, ship; 120, 142.
- Trow*, Dutch ship; 264.
- Tuffon : Typhoon; 122, 151, 185.
- Tundi, Japanese bishop; 294.
- Tuning, Grisbright; 141.
- Turner, Thos.; 278.
- Tushima : Tushima, 對島; 125, 130, 133, 142, 146, 195, 210.
- Twan : Tôan, 村山東庵, of Nagasaki; 180, 184.
- Umbra. *See* Ombra.
- Umpira. *See* Ompra.
- Underwick, Luke; 262.
- Unicorn*, ship; 235, 248, 260.
- Unogensi, a nobleman of Hirado; 79, 82.
- Ushian Dona, old King of Hirado's governor; 128.
- Vareda, Geronimo de, at Nagasaki; *Letters* to Edmond Sayers, 229, 232, 234.
- Vivero y Velasco, Don Rodrigo de, governor of the Philippine Islands. *See* Rodorigo.
- Watts, Richard, purser of the *Bull*; *Letter* to the E. I. C., 254.
- Wedmore, Richard, master of the *Advice*; 215.
- West; 235.
- Westby, Richard, at Bantam, 番丹; *Letter* from Richard Cocks, 171.
- Westerwood, Adam, Dutch commander; 237, 238.
- Whaw, Capt., brother of the Chinese Capt. Andrea Dittis; 210, 222, 224.
- White, —; 250.
- Wickham, Richard, agent of the Hirado factory at Yedo. *Passin.* *Letters* to Richard Cocks, 155, 182, 279*a*, 279*b*, 279*c*, 279*d*, 279*f*; to the E. I. C., 215; to Wm. Eaton, 279*e*; to John Jourdain, 279*f*, 279*h*; to John Osterwick, 182; to Sir Thomas Smythe, 205; from William Adams, 44, 47, 54, 56; from Richard Cocks, 122, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 135, 136, 144, 145, 146, 153, 154, 158, 159, 165, 173, 174, 178, 180, 181, 183, 185, 186, 188, 210; from Raphe Coppindall, 160; from William Eaton, 129, 131, 132, 133, 134, 136, 137, 159, 167, 168, 174, 178, 179, 181, 207; from John Jourdain, 156, 157, 168, 175; from John Osterwick, 183, 184, 186, 188, 191, 209; from Edmond Sayers, 208, 230.
- Williams, Hugh; 242, 243.
- Wilmot, Edmond, purser of the *Advice*; 181, 228; *Letter* to Benj. Farie, 194.
- Wilson, Thomas, secretary to Lord Treasurer Salisbury; *Letter* from Richard Cocks, 150, 237.
- Winterborn, Thomas, in Siam; 211.
- Winwood, Secretary; *Letter* from Victoria Sackwexell, 279*e*.
- Wittre, Dutch Admiral; 206.
- Wolman, Henry, at Bankok; 250.
- Xaca, Jaca : Shaka, 釋迦, Budha; 70, 292.
- Xaxma. *See* Satchma.
- Xima. *See* Mashma.
- Ximonaxeque. *See* Shimenaseque.
- Yechigo. *See* Ichingo.
- Yeddo. *See* Edo. [124.]
- Yedzoo : Yezo, 蝦夷; 34, 35, 31, 115, Yeeward. *See* Youart.
- Yoshemondono, of Nagasaki; 275.
- Yoshemoro Shojerodono; 275.
- Youarte, Yeward, Robert, merchant of the *Advice*; 181, 183; his death, 195; *Letter* to the E. I. C., 279*f*.
- Young, Yonge, John, carpenter, 243, 249.

- Yosen, John; 83, 87.  
Yshew, Ishew, Isshew: Iki, 壹岐,  
bath at, 135, 173, 279*d*.  
Yu Banda: Iwawada, Isumigun,  
Kassa, 上總夷隅郡岩和田; 59.
- Zanzebar, Wm. Adams' host; 90,  
133.  
Zeyen, a street at Sakai; 138.  
Zezey Seeman, Wm. Eaton's host at  
Sakai; 138.  
Zurunga. *See* Surunga.
-

明治三十三年六月廿七日印刷  
明治三十三年六月三十日發行

定價金三圓五十錢

翻刻發行  
兼印刷者

東京市神田區美土代町二丁目一番地  
島 連 太 郎

印刷所

東京市神田區美土代町二丁目一番地  
合資會社三光社











PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

---

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

---

DS  
870  
M8

Murakami, Naojiro  
Letters written by the  
English residents in Japan,  
1611-1623

